

REF ID: A88232
UNCLASSIFIED
CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information

U.S. Air Force Historical Study No. 96

11-11
RETURN TO
USAF Historical Archives
ASIA(HAFA)
Maxwell AFB, Ala 36112

+
DO NOT LOAN

THE ARMY AIR FORCES
IN
AMPHIBIOUS LANDINGS
IN WORLD WAR II

CLASSIFICATION CHANGED TO
UNCLASSIFIED

BY AUTHORITY OF
Director, RSI, Air
3 Dec 1959
B1-TMK

DATE 8 Dec 1959

SCANNED BY ISA

Prepared by the USAF
Historical Division,
Air University
1953

0457681

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information
UNCLASSIFIED

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

USAF HISTORICAL STUDY NO. 96

THE ARMY AIR FORCES
IN
AMPHIBIOUS LANDINGS IN WORLD WAR II

USAF Historical Division
Air University
July 1953

CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

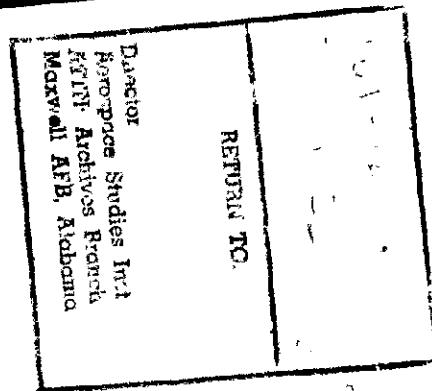
FOREWORD

This study was written by Dr. Harry L. Coles, Ohio State University, for the USAF Historical Division, Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama.

Like other Historical Division studies, this history is subject to revision, and additional information or suggested corrections will be welcomed.

CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED]



	$\text{CO}_2 = 1$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^{-3}$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^{-2}$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^{-1}$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^0$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^1$	$\text{CO}_2 = 10^2$
1.	1.00	0.999	0.998	0.995	0.985	0.95	0.85
2.	0.999	0.998	0.995	0.990	0.975	0.93	0.80
3.	0.998	0.995	0.990	0.980	0.955	0.90	0.75
4.	0.995	0.990	0.980	0.965	0.935	0.87	0.65
5.	0.990	0.980	0.960	0.940	0.90	0.80	0.55
6.	0.980	0.960	0.930	0.90	0.85	0.70	0.45
7.	0.970	0.940	0.90	0.85	0.75	0.60	0.35
8.	0.960	0.920	0.88	0.82	0.70	0.55	0.30
9.	0.950	0.90	0.85	0.78	0.65	0.50	0.25
10.	0.940	0.88	0.82	0.72	0.58	0.45	0.20
11.	0.930	0.85	0.78	0.68	0.52	0.40	0.15
12.	0.920	0.82	0.72	0.60	0.45	0.35	0.10
13.	0.910	0.78	0.68	0.55	0.40	0.30	0.05
14.	0.900	0.74	0.62	0.48	0.35	0.25	0.00
15.	0.890	0.70	0.58	0.42	0.30	0.20	-0.05
16.	0.880	0.66	0.54	0.38	0.26	0.16	-0.10
17.	0.870	0.62	0.50	0.34	0.22	0.12	-0.15
18.	0.860	0.58	0.46	0.30	0.18	0.08	-0.20
19.	0.850	0.54	0.42	0.26	0.14	0.04	-0.25
20.	0.840	0.50	0.38	0.22	0.10	0.00	-0.30
21.	0.830	0.46	0.34	0.18	0.06	-0.04	-0.35
22.	0.820	0.42	0.30	0.14	0.02	-0.08	-0.40
23.	0.810	0.38	0.26	0.10	-0.02	-0.12	-0.45
24.	0.800	0.34	0.22	0.06	-0.06	-0.16	-0.50
25.	0.790	0.30	0.18	0.02	-0.10	-0.20	-0.55
26.	0.780	0.26	0.14	-0.02	-0.14	-0.24	-0.60
27.	0.770	0.22	0.10	-0.06	-0.18	-0.28	-0.65
28.	0.760	0.18	0.06	-0.10	-0.22	-0.32	-0.70
29.	0.750	0.14	0.02	-0.14	-0.26	-0.36	-0.75
30.	0.740	0.10	-0.02	-0.18	-0.30	-0.40	-0.80
31.	0.730	0.06	-0.06	-0.22	-0.34	-0.44	-0.85
32.	0.720	0.02	-0.10	-0.26	-0.38	-0.48	-0.90
33.	0.710	-0.02	-0.14	-0.30	-0.42	-0.52	-0.95
34.	0.700	-0.06	-0.18	-0.34	-0.46	-0.56	-1.00
35.	0.690	-0.10	-0.22	-0.38	-0.50	-0.60	-1.05
36.	0.680	-0.14	-0.26	-0.42	-0.54	-0.64	-1.10
37.	0.670	-0.18	-0.30	-0.46	-0.58	-0.68	-1.15
38.	0.660	-0.22	-0.34	-0.50	-0.62	-0.72	-1.20
39.	0.650	-0.26	-0.38	-0.54	-0.66	-0.76	-1.25
40.	0.640	-0.30	-0.42	-0.58	-0.70	-0.80	-1.30
41.	0.630	-0.34	-0.46	-0.62	-0.74	-0.84	-1.35
42.	0.620	-0.38	-0.50	-0.66	-0.78	-0.88	-1.40
43.	0.610	-0.42	-0.54	-0.70	-0.82	-0.92	-1.45
44.	0.600	-0.46	-0.58	-0.74	-0.86	-0.96	-1.50
45.	0.590	-0.50	-0.62	-0.78	-0.90	-1.00	-1.55
46.	0.580	-0.54	-0.66	-0.82	-0.94	-1.04	-1.60
47.	0.570	-0.58	-0.70	-0.86	-0.98	-1.08	-1.65
48.	0.560	-0.62	-0.74	-0.90	-1.00	-1.12	-1.70
49.	0.550	-0.66	-0.78	-0.94	-1.04	-1.16	-1.75
50.	0.540	-0.70	-0.82	-0.98	-1.08	-1.20	-1.80

0467691

MAPS AND CHARTS

	Following Page
The TORCH Area	10
The HUSKY Landings and Airborne Operations	24
The Invasion of Southern Italy	50
The Anzio Landings and Initial Expansion of the Beachhead.	71
Command and Control, Operation OVERLORD	84
OVERLORD Air Dispositions and Principal Targets in the Assault Area	104
Principal Rail Lines Southern France	118
Europe and the Near East (National Geographic Society Map)	Inside Back Cover
Pacific Ocean (National Geographic Society Map)	Inside Back Cover

PR FACE

It is the purpose of this study to examine the role of the air forces in the main amphibious landings in World War II. It is an operational study and deals only incidentally with administrative and logistical matters. The aim is to examine what the air forces actually did and to interpret the meaning of experiences in the various theaters of operations.

The subject naturally divides itself into two broad phases: the European and the Pacific. In the European theater landings were made preliminary to a prolonged campaign on a large land mass. The land areas seized had strategic and political importance in and of themselves. There is a continuity in the European story which I have tried to develop. In the Pacific theater landings were of the island-hopping variety. Bases were seized not for their intrinsic importance but as stepping stones to further operations. Even in the Southwest Pacific, which in some respects resembled the European theater, the areas seized, though part of a land mass, were generally surrounded by impassable jungle which restricted the area of maneuver and made the occupying forces dependent upon long over-water lines of communication. Each of the Pacific theaters, it seems to me, had problems and patterns of operations peculiar to its locale. I have therefore tried to bring out the peculiarities and the lessons to be learned from each of the theaters.

卷之二

$$S^1 \subset \mathcal{B}_\infty(G, V_1(\Gamma, T))$$

an English on a foreign coast in time of hostile operations there
by a crew of the most difficult & vicious of men. It can now become
such are difficult, it will not be worth, because of the voluntary
right which a country can be compelled, either by the defendant or force
to do something that... The law of war is very clear [in] that...
of the 17th century, and more historic is... Most of the laws of
the Hague Convention of 1907. In one of the articles in which
international law now creates some controls on the conduct of war,
it is provided that it is illegal to make use of
any kind of weapon which causes unnecessary suffering to the
enemy. That is to say, if there is no need to injure
any person, it is illegal to inflict pain on him, and that is what is
in the example.

[REDACTED]

an amphibious invasion of great magnitude conducted with modern weapons was the British landing in Gallipoli during World War I.

It was Gallipoli that supposedly relegated amphibious landings to the ash heap of outmoded tactics. That ill-fated venture was conceived in 1915 by Winston Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty, as a scheme to drive Turkey out of the war. It was a "combined" operation in that both British and French troops were involved. About half a million men were landed in various assaults on the Gallipoli Peninsula. Largely because of inept and indecisive command, plus poor planning and preparation, the enterprise turned out to be a dismal failure with nearly 250,000 casualties. It was to a considerable extent the influence of this "horrible example" that caused military minds to regard amphibious landings as hazardous and visionary. But there were other reasons as well. The technological advances of the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries seemed to favor the defender at the expense of the invader. With off-shore mines, torpedoes, the increased fire power of land based weapons, and above all the increased speed and offensive power of the airplane, such landings were regarded, in the words of Liddell Hart, as "almost impossible."

Apparently the skeptics failed to realize, as one historian has said,
that "one man's poison may be another man's meat."³ They did not comprehend that weapons ordinarily thought of as primarily defensive might be turned to offensive use. They failed to realize that the submarine and the airplane, which presumably had doomed amphibious invasions to failure, could be massed under and over an invasion fleet to protect it from the enemy and to aid in the maneuver of ships and the advance of troops on the shore.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

REF ID: A61101

3

All members of amphibious warfare agree that this is one of the more difficult types of warfare, but it involves many elements that must be taken into consideration carefully. Individual talents must be utilized to the maximum; however, they should be resorted to only in extreme circumstances and only after careful diagnosis and preparation. Just like any other war, technological advances and a high degree of specialization can be invaluable; however, the possible and common risks of operations of this type are also considered fatal. In fact, this form of warfare was brought to such a high degree of perfection first in the Pacific, the American Quarter in excellence, the Japanese abandoned hope of effectively combating an amphibious assault (as distinguished from the conventional high rollers like Iwo Jima or Okinawa). At the time of Okinawa they virtually abandoned the battle because they knew they could not successfully defend them. No higher tribute could have been paid to the effectiveness of American amphibious warfare.

American nature of amphibious warfare is the result of a number of factors including thorough training, careful planning, effective cooperation among the services, and above all the skill and valor of the men who hit the beaches. A factor of vital importance also is application of science. The scientists came to the aid of the military in solving some of the most difficult problems. Improvements were made on old types of landing craft and new types were developed. One very good example is the DUKW, a semitrailing two and one-half ton Army truck that could successfully negotiate soft sand, coral, and hard rocks. One of the most difficult problems in amphibious invasions is to land the craft at the right places. Developments in radar make it possible for ships to find their way to exact spots.

A-3-6, Chap. I

4

on difficult shores at night and under all weather conditions. The development of rockets and rocket launchers made it possible to deliver a great volume of high explosives onto beachheads from landing craft and from aircrafts. Tools and devices were developed for locating and destroying underwater obstacles and demolition crews were specially trained in the techniques of removing such obstacles. Long range flame throwers and mortars were invented to reduce pillboxes, strong points, and underground fortifications.

Another factor that helps to explain the success of the United States is the fact that in spite of general neglect the Marine Corps took extraordinary warfare as its special province in the period following World War I. Marine exercises and study were based upon the general assumption that in any conflict in the Pacific, Japan would be the aggressor, and that they had to defend Japan would be by an island-hopping advance across the Central Pacific. This was an objective that was attainable or feasible. In 20 years of constant planning and study the Marines, front ranking, produced a Marine Division, a light self-contained force capable of rapidly advancing its front over 80 miles of lines; a Shore Artillery Battalion, untrained, due to the complexity of logistical problems; six amphibious regiments capable of executing naval raids, assaults, and other difficult terrains; and a system of front line air support and naval gunfire control.

Probably the most significant contribution of the Marines, however, was in the field of doctrine. As early as 1920 the Navy had prepared a manual to instruct naval personnel in the conduct of shore operations. But only 7 out of 700 pages were devoted to operations in coastal landings. In a revision of the manual issued in 1927 the section on landing operations

AHS-96, Chap. I

5

was covered in a mere five pages. That the Marines were not alone in their concern was brought out by the fact that in January 1933 the Joint Board of the Army and Navy, a forerunner of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, issued a publication entitled, Joint Overseas Expeditions. This document, though incorporating many definitions and solutions that later became standard, was general and brief. It remained to work out the details. Using the Joint Board pamphlet as a point of departure the staff of the Marine Corps School at Quantico began in November 1933 the preparation of a manual on landing operations. The result was the publication in 1934 of the Tentative Manual for Landing Operations. This manual became the basis for all theoretical instruction in amphibious warfare in the Marine Corps Schools and served as a guide book for the landing exercises conducted annually by the Navy from 1935 through 1941. It was adopted with revisions by the Navy in 1938 under the title Fleet Training Publication 167.

Meanwhile the Army started work on a similar publication and in November 1940 the Command and General Staff School at Fort Leavenworth issued "Landing Operations on Hostile Shores." This draft was issued as Field Manual 31-5 on 2 June 1941. FM 31-5 and FTP 167 followed the same general arrangement and used the same illustrations and sketches. Though there is no need here to make a detailed examination of these early publications, some of the basic principles set forth are of interest. In regard to command, FM 31-5 stated that "coordination of operations of Army and Navy forces is by mutual cooperation or by exercise of unity of command."⁷ Throughout the early documents there runs the assumption that air power is a mere adjunct of naval or land power. Although the

A-3-6, Finn. I

[REDACTED]

6

In absence of local air superiority it is mentioned, counter air activities are listed as only one function along with observation, reconnaissance, and close support. There is nothing concerning the isolation of the battlefield; no mention of the necessity of preventing troops and material from reaching the battle area.

Landings operations doctrine should be considered in conjunction with doctrines of air support of ground forces for they are closely allied subjects. Air support doctrine which judged the early course of the war was set forth in "31-35" of April 1942. Again there was an basic assumption, the subordination of aviation to the needs of the ground force commander. The doctrine that aviation units may be specifically allocated to the support of subordinate units of the army and that "final decision as to the priority of targets rests with the commander of the supported unit," was tried during the early stages of World War II and proved wrong. In their fighting across the western desert the British Army and the USA forced out a battle tested doctrine of air-ground cooperation. The essence of this doctrine is that air power should not be cancelled out and foiled away, with a high degree of air supremacy in the theater of operations must be achieved and maintained, and that troops pro supplies should be interdicted before reaching the theater of operations. With the creation of the British and American forces in Tunisia and the appointment of Air Vice-Marshal Sir Arthur Tedder as Commander in Chief, Mediterranean Air Command, the principles were gradually introduced in the North African theater. The result was a revolution in the American doctrine of the conventional employment of air power. The

AHS-96, Chap. I

7

U. S. Air Force had long struggled for these principles but it was the Middle East and North African experiences that made the revolution a reality. On 21 July 1943 FM 100-20, Command and Employment of Air Power was issued. This document set forth the basic principles that were henceforth to guide all air force operations in amphibious landings or otherwise.

The new regulation stated that land power and air power are co-equal and interdependent forces, neither of which is subordinate to the other. In order to exploit flexibility, air power's greatest asset, control must be centralized and command must be exercised through the air force commander in a theater of operations. Henceforth the missions of a tactical air force would be in the following order of priority: 1) to gain the necessary degree of air superiority; 2) to prevent the movement of hostile troops and supplies into the theater of operations or within the theater (isolation of the battlefield); and to participate in a combined effort of air and ground forces to gain objectives on the immediate front of the ground forces (direct support).

Strangely enough, all the landings down to the invasion of the Philippines had been carried out before these principles were formally engrafted into amphibious doctrine. The old manual of 2 June 1941 was not superseded until November 1944 when an entirely new version of Landing Operations on Hostile Shores was issued. The new manual stated that an amphibious operation was a joint undertaking in which the Army and Navy units act together as a single force, usually under a designated joint commander. This joint commander exercises his authority through three separate commanders of the ground, naval and air forces. He does not

AHS-96, Chap. I

8

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
command any force directly unless specifically authorized by higher authority to do so. The principles of employment of air power were essentially the same as those in FM 100-20.

So far as the role of the air forces in amphibious operations is concerned it is obvious from this brief sketch that operations shaped doctrine rather than doctrine shaping operations. The lessons of the war were hammered out on the anvil of experience.

[REDACTED]

Chapter II

NORTH AFRICA: THE GREAT GAMBLE

The first large scale Allied amphibious operation in World War II was the invasion of North Africa. Besides being the "first" the North African operation has several other distinctions: it was the riskiest of all large scale Allied undertakings both from the point of view of military and political considerations; it was mounted in a spirit of haste and improvisation; and it was viewed with considerable skepticism and distrust by the American military commanders.

In the last respect the North African invasion was unique for on no other occasion did the Commander in Chief overrule his military advisers on a major issue of strategy. In their grand strategy the American Joint Chiefs of Staff held firmly two major premises. The first of these was that the combination of totalitarian states must be annihilated by striking the strong European front first and then dealing with the Pacific forces. The second major premise was that Germany could be most expeditiously eliminated by a direct blow--a cross-channel invasion. On the first major premise there was never any serious disagreement between the United States and Great Britain. On the second there was considerable disagreement. For many reasons the British favored a policy of encirclement as opposed to the direct blow. They did not want to see Russia in central Europe after the war; they did not wish to risk failure by a premature mounting of a cross-channel invasion; and they recoiled with horror at the thought of a prolonged blood-letting such as they witnessed during World War I.¹

It was the deterioration of the strategic situation in the spring of

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

12-26, C.R.P. 11

10

~~Security Information~~

WW2 first led the Americans to temporarily to consider the direct blow in favor of encirclement. The invasion of the USA in the winter of 1942 had convinced the Allies to concentrate the bulk of their efforts in North Africa something had to be done to relieve the pressure on the Italian front. The war had become increasingly severe - and the Allies were faced not only with the collapse of Mussolini but also with the re-arrival of Italy, the Buzz Bomber offensive. In the face of these terrible contingencies President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill decided that a second front had to be undertaken. After a protracted canvass of the situation, code name was decided upon on 25 July 1942 and the target for the landings was set for early in the a.m. There were actually three rounds for the planning, preparation, and training for the largest and most ambitious operation in history of warfare down to that time. It is almost beyond the bounds of belief, imagination, or credulity that the North African operation must be viewed in all its aspects. either the Army, Navy, or Air forces had sufficient training. Inadequate preparation was a risk the Allies had to accept because they could not afford to wait.

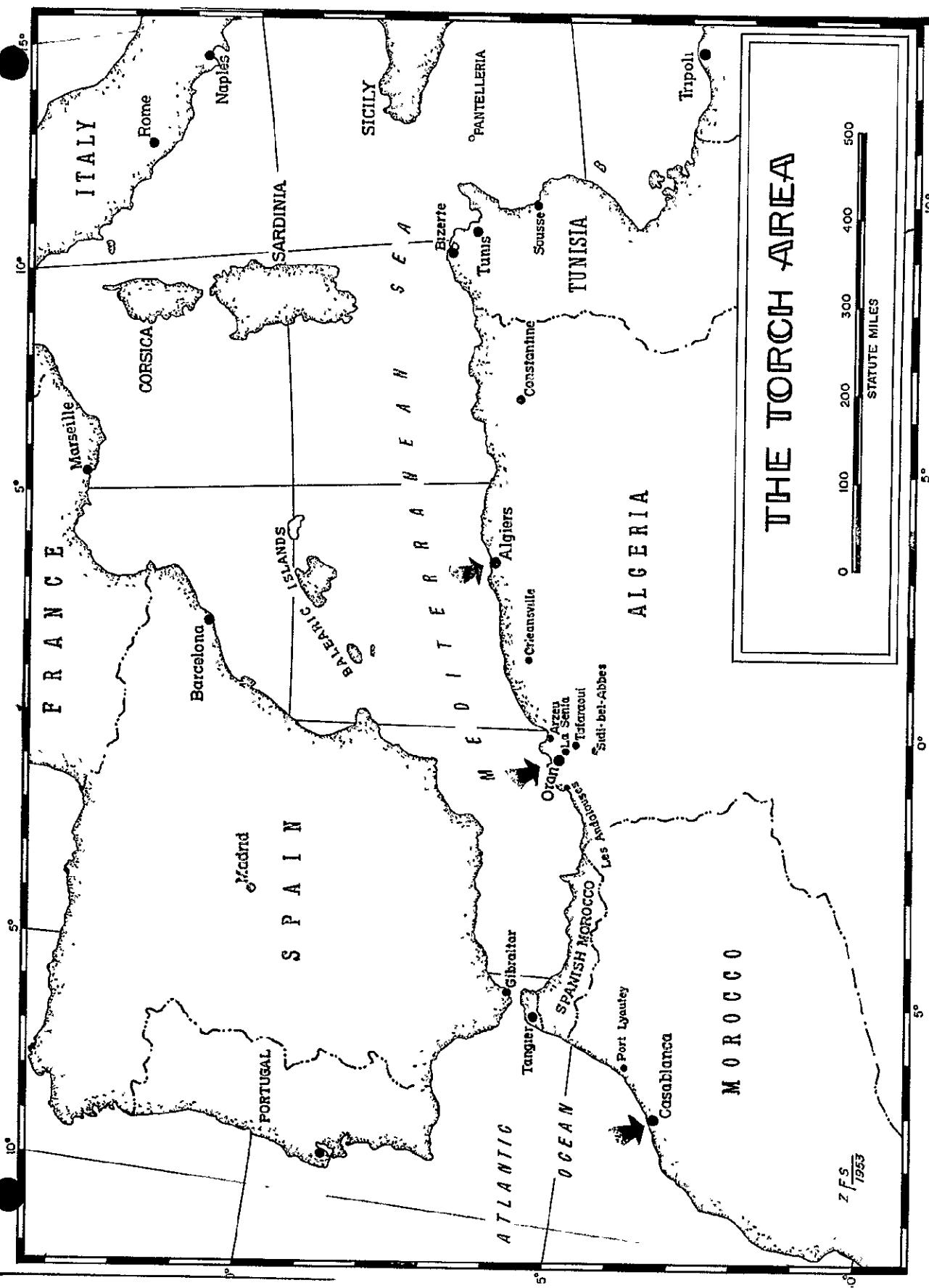
2

The Plans

Strategically speaking, the basic problem in the planning for the landing was whether the landings should be concentrated to the east to take a rapid and powerful rush into Tunisia, or spread out with a landing on the west coast of Africa to insure the safety of the line of communications. In the directive given him on 13 March 1942 by the Combined Chiefs of Staff (CC), General Eisenhower was to establish "firm mutually supporting lodgments" in the Oran-Algeria-Tunis area on the North African Coast and in the Oran-Blida area on the west coast. From these lodgments, control

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~



7-3-60, Chap. II

11

ies to be extended over much North Africa with the primary object of driving against the rear of the Axis forces in the western desert. Preparations to invade Spanish Morocco were to be made to handle any hostile action that developed by way of Spain.

The first plan drawn by General Eisenhower's staff suggested the elimination of the Italian air & submarine threat on the north coast. In place of a frontal attack on Cagliari from the Atlantic, the American force would strike at Cagliari and cut across land & sea unopposed from the land side. General Eisenhower felt—and this was the British view also—that a "cross-on" assault would spread his forces too thinly. If the raid was off-set or not started so far east, the Axis could get into Tunisian ports once before could build up more rapidly than the Allied forces. The Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) were unwilling to accept this theory. In their view, mounting the landings on the west coast went against the wish of having the allied line of communication cut. They refused to accept such a tactical risk and overruled the American proposal.

It was no surprise to the Twelfth Air Force that the Twelfth Air Force was activated on 20 August 1942. In view of the short time available it was necessary to acquire air units that had been organized and tactically trained. The only source from which such units were available was the Eighth Air Force. Consequently, it was decided to turn over most of the Twelfth Air Force organization, pros 2, except heavy bombers, to the Twelfth.

The NCAC air plan provided for two air forces—one American and the other British—with separate tasks and areas of responsibility. The Western Air Command, under Air Marshal Sir William Welsh, was to have its headquarters at Algiers; the Twelfth Air Force, under Maj. Gen. James

SECURITY INFORMATION

H. Doolittle, was to have its headquarters at Oran. The Eastern Air Command was to be responsible for fighter defense in the Algiers area while the Western Air Command, or Twelfth Air Force, was to furnish fighter defense in the Casablanca and Oran areas. The actual assaults were to be supported in the first instance by carrier based planes under orders of the naval task force commanders. After the capture of airdromes, the Eastern Air Command, Twelfth Air Force (and its XII Air Support Command) were to relieve the naval aviation, as far as possible, and continue air support as directed by the respective task force commanders. The air plan contemplated coordination, not integration of the two air forces. The development of air units to achieve any particular strategic purpose after the initial phase of the operation would be determined by General Eisenhower as Commander-in-Chief, Allied Force.
⁶

The Twelfth Air Force was provided with a strength almost three times as large as the Eastern Air Command. It had over 1,200 aircraft with which Allied Force Headquarters (A HQ) hoped to meet enemy air reaction on a strength basis of two to one. The air plan emphasized the vital need for maximum air strength at the outset in order to create among the French the impression of force majeure in the face of which they could honorably lay down their arms.
⁷

During the assault phase of TORCH, General Doolittle, Commander of the Twelfth Air Force, was to remain with General Eisenhower at the command post on Gibraltar while the air force units at Oran functioned under Colonel Lauris Norstad, A-3 of the Twelfth Air Force, and the XII Air Support Command operated at Casablanca under Brig. Gen. John K. Cannon. Both the subordinate commanders would be directly responsible to the ground commanders

17-45, Chap. III

13

on the respective theater forces. The assault plan is over, General Doolittle will establish his headquarters at Cram on' take over command, first, of珊瑚海 force, and leader of SE Air Support Command. To which this await Lischover's directive for the further employ and of a . fifth.

In, 17-45 17th Air Force based in the Int'l. in Japan to send their officers to insure the success of the anti-Japan operations. We are to undertake a vigorous air offensive to keep the German Air force fully occupied in early last week. The attack was specifically directed to strike the submarine base at the Navy port with the object of protecting the EC G1 command.

Air force participated in the war games as a depended largely on the defense of airfields. Also called for a meeting of air force leaders of the SE Air Support and with the naval forces, and for their participation in the assault of the three subduing forces operating against Malaya, Malacca, and Sulu. At the air force was ordered, the air controllers were to provide the aids for the planes of the SE Air Support Command. The most important objective in the area of the sea in the United States Territory which, with its land and free passage, is the collective of the units of forces, ROLLING. It soon as a York County airfield was established, and 1400's of the 23d Light Bomb Group to be established from an auxiliary aircraft carrier to join in the action against the French. The instructions plan for the employment of the 23d Light, aerial training, and preparations. Following these items of the carrier borne 32d Group, the 31st Marine Group (1-20's) were scheduled for the 2nd day in area, followed by one squadron of the 17th Light bombardment group (1-20's) and two squadrons of the 15th Observation Group on day 4 and 5.¹⁰

The detailed plans for air force participation in the landings in the Oran area called for the dropping of parachutists by the 60th Troop Carrier Group at the two most important airdromes in the vicinity, Tafaraoui and La Senia. The paratroopers were to destroy enemy aircraft at La Senia and to hold the paved runway at Tafaraoui until relieved by troops landing to the east and west of the city. After Tafaraoui had been secured, Spitfires of the 31st Group (US), waiting at Gibraltar, were to fly in to furnish support against the French. Air force troops arriving on D-day and subsequent convoys had the mission of preparing for the reception of additional units flying in from England and Gibraltar.

11

Casablanca

Strategically speaking, the main object of the western landings was to make secure a line of communication to Allied troops in Tunisia. As defined by the TORCH outline plan the Western Task Force's mission included the occupation of the port and airdromes at Casablanca, the establishment and maintenance of communications with Oran, and the build up of land, air and striking forces for possible use against Spanish Morocco. The plans called for three surprise landings and the securing by the end of D-day of at least one airdrome for land based aircraft. The Western Naval Task Force, or Task Force 34, under command of Rear Admiral Henry K. Hewitt, USN, included three battleships, seven cruisers, and many destroyers, oilers and minelayers. This fleet was to land 37,000 ground and air force troops under command of Maj. Gen. George S. Patton.

12

Under Maj. Gen. E. N. Harmon the sub-task force BLACKSTONE was to land at Safi, capture the port and operate against Casablanca from the south. The main assault was to be at Fedhala, and the sub-task force BRUSHWOOD, under Maj. Gen. Jonathan W. Anderson, who commanded about 20,000 men, was to press southward toward Casablanca.

NSC-6, Chap. II

15

The main object of the northern attack against Toulon, to be carried out by the assault force of COMUSFOR, command by Brig. Gen. Indian A. Lansdowne,
13
was to capture the Fort Liberator airfield by the end of D-Day.

Defenses along the coast at Conflans were favorable. The shore line is broken up by little rivers, low shalving beaches, and rocky cutwaters. High sand and swell are common even in good weather, and poor weather is rare in summer. The French had strengthened natural defenses with numerous coastal batteries and had moored in Coquilles harbor the heavy gun battleship Jean Bart with its 15-inch guns. During 1 August it was reported about 55,000 reportedly well-equipped troops. The aerial strength of the French in the Cote d'Azur area was estimated at about 130 planes, most of which were of outdated types. The air forces were not expected to put up a sustained fight because of lack of gasoline and service facilities. The French ground forces were another matter. Well trained, well equipped, and well led, they could be counted upon to resist stoutly. In view of the disadvantages of terrain and the formidable French defenses over U. S. military opinion held that a successful amphibious assault
14
against the shores of France was impossible—or at least highly improbable.

And yet successful landing were made. Sustained by what was reportedly the earliest and in depth of any bombing raid on November 24 on Provence. The southern Ile de France, and especially, with the aid of accurate naval survey, Saumur was soft in the hands of the 47th Infantry of the 2d of D-Day. The 1st Inf. Regt., 1st Div., on the other hand, was successfully resisted considerable opposition. Many units landed on the wrong beaches and one group of four boats swam into Coquilles harbor where they were gallantly welcomed by the anti-aircraft. The 1st Regt. artillerists, however,

$$2\beta = 5, \quad C=1+\frac{1}{12}$$

16

15-26, CHM, II

17

Oran

The 11th British Division at Algiers, carried out by the First Air Task Force, were primarily British in character, although the small proportion of American troops in the defense of the Garrison corridor, for all practical purposes, was carried out to give it an American complexion in the eyes of the French. In "Operation Market Garden" no serious opposition; the city surrendered at 1:00 hours on D-day. The support for the Eastern assault force was in charge of the Royal Navy's Fleet Air Arm and the Royal Air Force. The 1st Air Wing of Oran, on the other hand, were stiffly contested, and the Twelfth Air Force had a significant role in this operation.

Situated about 230 miles east of Gibraltar, the port of Oran enjoyed considerable natural protection. It lies in a semi-circular bay and its artificial harbor is bounded on three sides by cliffs. On its land side the city is ringed about by a chain of salt marshes. Three miles to the west of Oran is the supplementary harbor of Mars-el-Borir, also artificial and also at the foot of a cliff. Oran was well defended by coastal batteries, particularly on the high ground between the ports of Oran and Mars-el-Borir. There were an infantry division and so a mobile artillery in Oran, while Gibel-Sidj-Bel-Aïd, 35 miles to the south, was the headquarters of the French Foreign Legion. In addition to the two principal airfields at El Aouina and Safraoui, there were several smaller landing grounds built around in the Twelfth Air Force plans. The air force in the area consisted of about 65 fighters and 40 bomber planes, all out classed. The local air force personnel were supposed to be predominantly pro-Allied in their sentiments.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
Security Information

100-6, Chap. 71

12

The Center Task Force consisted of British naval elements and American ground and air force troops. Commander Morris Troubridge, Royal Navy, commanded the naval forces, which included 46 vessels. The naval aircraft included 24 fighters and 9 bombers on the Jurassic, 15 Hurricanes on the Oliver, and 9 Hurricanes on the Dalton. Gen. Gen. Lloyd W. Reddick, USA, commanded the ground troops, which consisted of the First Infantry Division, 20th Battalion of the First Air Cavalry Division, a battalion of the 5000 Parachute Battalion, and the First Air Cavalry. Once control was gained over the Guadalupe, General Reddick had control over all troops, USA, in service units assigned to the New Zealand Force. Colonel Louis Gandy, USAF, 11th Air Force, went to Trinidad on the Headquarters ship Orion in charge of all 11th Air Force operations until the arrival of General Troubridge.

The missions of the Center Task Force were: to occupy the ports and airfields in the Trinidad area; to extend west and so to the Macquarie Islands; to build up land and air service forces in case this should attack from Caribbean shores; and to extend eastward to Ukranseville to meet the forces coming from Algeciras. All previous actions were to be accomplished by simultaneous landings at least a day apart to insure the safety and success of each operation. From Orion one of the big cities in a double environment under cover of naval gunfire. A landing craft, filled with U. S. troops, was to enter the harbor of Trinidad and cross the submarine and anti-submarine mine fields to observe the Guadalupe. Once the battalions were to be brought ashore on the morning of January 20 the 10th Air Force would be dropped on the Guadalupe to the Macquarie Islands, dropping on Ukranseville to neutralize hostile or unneutral. Contingency for

[REDACTED]
Security Information

the protection of the convoys and support of ground troops lay with
the Fleet Air Army until airfields were secured and the air groups
20 could fly in from Gibraltar.

The Center Task Force left England on 25 October and passed through
the Straits of Gibraltar on 6 November. The military establishment at
Oran was alerted on the morning of the 7th by aerial reconnaissance, but
the alert was abandoned as the convoys passed eastward. The invasion
fleet was evidently mistaken for another attempt to provision Malta.
During the moonless night of the 7th, the Center Task Force slipped back
and took its position. F-hour was 0100.

In the center there was disaster. The plan to seize the harbor
installations of Oran by anti-sabotage troops was a complete failure.
The Walney and the Hartland were hit by fire from French ships in the
21 harbor and both vessels blew up. Most of the men were lost.

To the west of Oran, the 26th Regimental Combat Team landed unopposed
at Les Andalouses. The advance to Oran was delayed by enemy artillery,
but by mid-morning the western column of Combat Command B took the airfield
at Lourmel. On the eastern flank the landings were made at Arzeu, and
that outpost fell to the First Infantry Division by 0745. The eastern
column of Combat Command B took Tafaraoui airfield by noon of D-day.

The Twelfth Air Force now received its cue to enter on the stage.
On being notified that the Tafaraoui field had been taken, General
Doolittle at Gibraltar ordered 24 Spitfires of the 31st Fighter Group to
take off. This contingent arrived over Tafaraoui at 1700 on 8 November
and had a brush with the not-so-friendly French air force. It had been
arranged that four Hurricanes from a carrier would cover the landing.
As the planes of the 31st came in for their landing four French Dewoitines

flying high over the field were mistaken for the friendly Hurricanes. As the pilots went in for their landing the Dewoitines attacked. One Spitfire was shot down. The remaining ones took off against the Dewoitines
22 and brought down three.

Despite this initial encounter, the French air strength had been crippled by the time the land based planes arrived on the scene. The last peep out of French air force at Oran was heard on the morning of the 9th when a single bomber dropped a lone bomb on Tafaraoui. Before noon, the French planes at La Senia had departed from Morocco. On the same day the first contingent of the AAF ground personnel rolled into Tafaraoui. By means of improvisation and use of French ammunition and gas, they kept
23 the Spitfires flying.

The aircraft of the 31st Group based at Tafaraoui lent important support to the American ground forces around Oran, which were encountering unexpectedly stubborn resistance. Shortly after dawn on 9 November, three Spits on reconnaissance patrol observed a large force moving northward against Tafaraoui. This column turned out to be a detachment from the famed French Foreign Legion moving up from Sidi-bel-Abbes. A continuing series of attacks, lasting four to five hours, was maintained against this target. The light French tanks were no match for the Spitfires with their 20-mm. cannon. At least five tanks were destroyed, numerous trucks were put out of commission, and troops were scattered by the determined efforts of the air forces. The battered French column at last turned back and was not molested further. At the time this action was taking place, Combat Command B was fully occupied in the assault on La Senia, and the action of the Spitfires probably prevented the recapture of Tafaraoui.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

The land based aircraft rescued Tafaraoui from a menace in another sector. About noon on 9 November, French artillery batteries began shelling the airfield with 75's from a hill two and a half miles away. Two flights of the 31st Group attacked and quickly silenced these guns.

24

During the afternoon of the 9th, General Doolittle arrived from Gibraltar in a B-17 to take personal command. By this time radio communication with the headquarters ship, Largs, had been established in order to carry out missions in support of the ground forces. The command ship assigned several missions. In one instance, the air forces were directed to attack an enemy column east of La Vacte on Arzea Bay. By the time the message reached the air forces it read west of La Vacte. Two aircraft flew over a column to the west, which turned out to be American troops. No damage was done to the ground troops but two of the American planes were shot down. This mishap resulted in the establishment of a program of recognition training whereby the ground troops were given instruction in aircraft recognition and the pilots studied mechanized equipment of the Army.

25

There was another case of mistaken identity, occurring almost at the same time. The U. S. artillery requested the air forces to attack a column of tanks. In this case General Doolittle himself asked the artillery officer who had made the request if he were positive the tanks in question were French. The planes went out and took one pass at the tanks, which promptly dislodged an American flag. Seventeen missions, totalling 45 sorties were flown against various French targets on 9 November, and close liaison was maintained with Combat Command B.

26

Meanwhile the ground forces were making progress. On 9 November contact was made between the eastern and western arms of Combat Command B.

Once a junction was effected the fate of Oran was sealed: the only recourse left was street to street fighting within the city itself. The French compounded the situation and started armistice negotiations around noon on 10 November. After the 4th few profitable targets presented themselves to U.S. fliers of the 31st Group but they continued to carry out missions involving convoy escort, tactical reconnaissance, and ground support.

Most accounts of the North African invasion have overlooked or undemphasized the contribution of land-based aircraft. One popular account, for example, states that: "the Twelfth Air Force's contribution to the taking of Oran was small and without weight."²⁷ And yet, at the time, air and ground commanders alike agreed that the fighters had done a splendid job. General Doolittle, a man not given to exaggeration, said: "I cannot speak too highly of the work done by those groups. They twice stopped mechanized columns that were attacking the airport at Tafaraoui from the south...had it not been for the prompt and efficient action of the Spitfires, Tafaraoui and our air units would have been lost and the war at Oran lengthened and made much more bloody."²⁸ Maj. Gen. Terry Allen praised the work of the 31st in a letter of commendation on behalf of the 1st Division. Aircraft losses during the three days battle were moderate. Altogether seven planes were lost: one in combat; four to ground fire (two of which were brought down by friendly guns), and two in taxiing.²⁹ It was no mean accomplishment: the beachhead had been secured and Algeria was now open to aerial reinforcement for the campaign developing to the east.

Although the air forces played a more prominent role than they have generally been given credit for, it would probably be a mistake to attempt to draw too many lessons from the amphibious phase of TORCH. As compared

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

to later landings, air force activity was certainly on a limited scale. There was no preliminary bombing, there almost no counter air force activity, and the fighting did not last long enough to put close support to a real test. So far as the air forces were concerned the real lessons derived not so much from the amphibious phase as from the fighting that followed the landings. The Tunisian campaign brought out the inadequacies of American doctrine as set forth FM 31-35 of 9 April 1942 which provided that aviation units could be specifically allocated to subordinate units and that the final decision as to the priority of targets would rest with the commander of the supported unit. Apparently the planners of TORCH ignored the principles of the employment of air power that had been learned ³⁰ in the Western Desert. The essence of the doctrine that had been evolved by trial was that: "The Soldier commands the land forces, the Airman commands the air forces; both commanders work together and operate their ³¹ respective forces in accordance with a combined Army-Air plan...."

Since June 1942 when he arrived in the Middle East General Lewis H. Brereton, Commanding General of the Ninth Air Force, had been sending a steady stream of messages and reports on the system of air-ground cooperation as it existed in the Western Desert but apparently this information had ³² not materially altered U. S. thinking at the time of the landings. Subsequent fighting in Tunisia, however, effected an alteration in U. S. doctrine. By February 1943 General Eisenhower had organized his forces so as to provide for army, navy and air commanders and the principles of the employment of air power developed in the Western Desert had been introduced.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

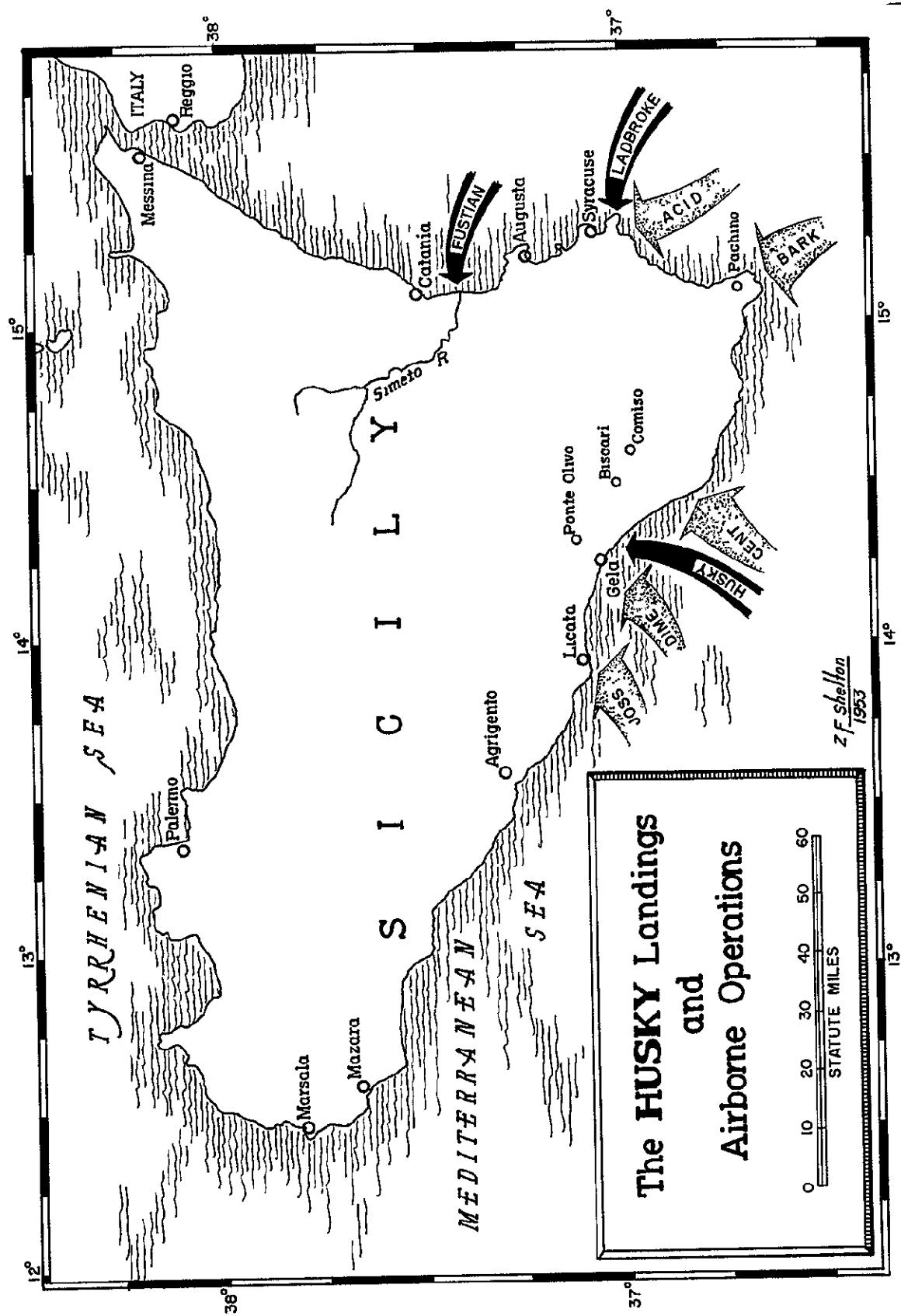
Chapter LVI

SOURCE: R. G. T. M.

The difficulties over all on Sicily (VII T), 10 July 1943, as the result of strict discipline and the Gambelin conference. As it is known at this date in January 1943 the "Gambelin" was in fact a main battle in view for the British fleet against Germany. The difficulties of maintaining supplies in 1943 coincided to the advantages of continuing the main effort in the Mediterranean, the British needed another battle for victory for the policy of encirclement.

In accordance with the Gambelin directive General Eisenhower sent on 20 June 1943 to plan for the invasion. He on 20 June produced a plan with a 1100 hour night assault across Sicily about 100 miles of coastline in south east of southeastern Sicily. The admirals consideration in choosing this point was Sicily's which were considered to be relatively barren. The admiral and his crew, convoying the British 10th Army force com. of General Sir Alfred E. Ramsay, was to land on the S. E. of Sicily, the 11th Army force com. of one, convoyer the U. S. Gambelin under Lt. Gen. George S. Patton, was to land on the S. W. coast of Sicily. The British force was divided into four assault forces, A, B, C, and D. The British assault, in relation to land of U. S. Gen. Corp R. H. S., in command of CT Corps, was to land in the S. E. corner, namely the "Marsala", and to contact with the British in the vicinity of Marsala. The U. S. assault was in command of Lt. Gen. L. J. DeGaulle, to land in the Licavola area, a large bay port and garrison, where the first fleet of ships was to be, on the right, the assault which of course.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~



Although the establishment of special headquarters and planning staffs further complicated an already involved air organization, there was no fundamental change in the system of command set up on 18 February 1943 for the Mediterranean theater. At that time the Mediterranean Air Command (MAC) had been established. MAC was a small policy and planning staff made up of American and British officers headed by Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur W. Tedder. On the command level directly under MAC were the Northwest African Air Forces (NAAF) commanded by Lt. Gen. Carl Spaatz, the Middle East Air Command under Air Chief Marshal Sir Sholto Douglas,² and the Malta Air Command under Air Vice Marshal Sir Keith Park.

By far the largest of these commands was NAAF, which was organized into three main sub-commands. Northwest African Strategic Air Force (NASAFAF), under command of Maj. Gen. James H. Doolittle, was charged with the direction of all bombers and escort fighters for strategic operations. The main components of NASAFAF were the XII Bomber Command and the 330 and 331 Wings, RAF. The Northwest African Tactical Air Force (NATAF), under Air Vice Marshal Sir Arthur Coningham, coordinated the efforts of the air force operating in support of ground troops. The Tactical Air Force consisted of the Desert Air Force, the XII Air Support Command, and the Tactical Bomber Force. The Northwest African Coastal Air Force, under Air Vice Marshal Sir Hugh P. Lloyd, had responsibility for the air defense and sea-air reconnaissance of Northwest Africa, as well as control over antisubmarine operations, shipping strikes, and air-to-air and air-to-ground recognition systems. NACAFAF consisted of 242 Group RAF and the XII Fighter Command. In addition to the above, NAAF included an air service command, a training command and a photographic wing.

The Ninth Air Force was the American component of the Middle East Air Command. By the time of the Sicilian campaign only two B-24 groups (98th and 376th) were operating from their Cyrenaican bases under control of Maj. Gen. Lewis H. Brereton. The units of the IX Fighter Command were operating under NAAF as follows: the 57th and 79th Fighter Groups were under Desert Air Force and the 324th Fighter Group was attached to XII Air Support Command; the 12th and 340th Bomber Groups (H) were under
3
Tactical Bomber Force.

Pantelleria

A necessary preliminary to the invasion of Sicily was the reduction of Pantelleria, and the less important islands of Lampedusa, Linosa, and Lampione. Not only did these islands lie directly in the path of invasion but the powerful Freya radio direction-finder stations on Pantelleria and Lampedusa provided advanced listening posts from which the movement of aircraft over the central Mediterranean could be detected, while the ship watching stations could record the movement of shipping. In addition, the airfield on Pantelleria, believed to be capable of accommodating 80 single engine fighters, would help provide the close fighter support necessary during the initial stages of the forthcoming invasion. The plan was to launch an intense aerial attack against the island with the idea of so terrorizing and paralyzing its defenders that it could be seized without the use of ground troops, or to give such an assault every chance of success with the minimum of loss. As it turned out, intense air and naval bombardment made an assault by ground troops unnecessary but most of the essential elements of the Mediterranean-European pattern of amphibious landings were worked out in Operation CORKSCREW.

In the first place, a joint command, directly responsible to General Eisenhower was set up. Rear Admiral R. F. McGrigor of the Royal Navy, Lt. Gen. Carl Spaatz, commander of the Northwest African Air Forces, and Maj. Gen. W. F. Clutterbuck, the general officer of the 1st British Infantry Division, were placed in command of the naval, air and ground forces respectively. A combined headquarters was established at Sousse. From the time of embarkation this advance organization was to be aboard a headquarters ship from which it would direct all forces taking part in the operation. Should an assault be necessary, D-day would be 11 June. The air plan provided for two periods of preparatory bombardment. Up to and including 6 June steady and increasing pressure would be maintained. To avoid any indication that Pantelleria had been singled out for invasion other targets in Italy, Sicily and Sardinia would also be bombed. Beginning 7 June the island would be bombed around the clock. Since Pantelleria was being used as a sort of laboratory experiment of the ability of air power to neutralize strong defensive positions, targets were chosen with the greatest of care and scientific estimates of the bombing effort necessary to knock out such targets were made. To carry out the bombing program NAAF had slightly over 1,000 planes against 900 enemy planes on or within range of Pantelleria.

Although Pantelleria had been hit intermittently during the closing days of the Tunisian campaign, the real offensive began on 18 May and increased in intensity until the island surrendered. Attention was focused at first on the harbor and airdrome but as these targets were neutralized emphasis shifted to coastal batteries and gun emplacements. In attempting to neutralize some 80 gun positions it was recognized that direct hits

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

would be few. If, however, as many as one third of the guns in each battery could be knocked out it was believed that the remainder could be silenced by such secondary factors as damage to scientific instruments, disruption of communications, destruction of supplies, and demoralization of crews.

According to plan, two opportunities were given the defenders to surrender, one on 8 June and another on 10 June. When the second invitation brought no response three convoys sailed from Sousse and Sfax. Before it became apparent that the defenders were trying to surrender on the 11th the assault craft were approaching the beaches and could not be recalled. The full air cover planned for the ground force was accordingly given until the first phase of the occupation was completed. With the exception of a small number of prearranged flights, all Tactical Air Force activities were controlled by the air force officer in the combined headquarters on board H.M.S. Largs. As precaution against possible sinking of the Largs, a stand-by headquarters was stationed on board H.M.S. Royal Ulsterman. Only small arms fire opposed the landing and as soon as the Governor of the island could be located he signed the terms of surrender. Following the example of Pantelleria, the Pelagie Islands, Lampedusa, Linosa, and
6
Lampione, surrendered on 14 June.

The capture of Pantelleria not only cleared the way for Sicily but furnished many valuable lessons that were applied in later landings. Some of these lessons included the desirability of developing a better system of communications, the avoidance of premature crossings of the bomb line by invading troops, more comprehensive briefings, coordination of intelligence in the three arms of the combined force, and the importance of aerial photography in such an operation. The system of controlling the tactical

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

air forces from a headquarters ship was to be used and improved upon in subsequent operations. Probably the most important lesson had to do with bombing data. Some of the more enthusiastic advocates of air power hailed Pantelleria as proof positive that air power alone could induce heavily defended positions to surrender. More sober critics realized that the defenses and defenders of Pantelleria offered unusual opportunities for the exercise of air power, opportunities that were unlikely to present themselves with great frequency in the future. Furthermore, Pantelleria brought out certain limitations as well as potentialities of air power. It was found, for example, that even with the huge quantity of bombs dropped and even with little or no enemy interference it was extremely difficult to obtain direct hits on gun emplacements. Examination of the 80 guns that had been bombed revealed that only 2 had received direct hits. However, 43 were damaged and of these 10 were completely unusable. It was found that since the 1000-lb. bomb had an effective radius only about one and a half times that of the 500-lb. bomb, the latter should be used against small targets because of the greater number of bombs that could be employed. It was also found that bombs fuzed with a delay of .025 seconds gave better results than bombs instantaneously fuzed. In other words the experience of Pantelleria pointed to the desirability of making a careful study of terrain and soil in the target area before deciding on the type of bombs and fuzing to be used.

Pre-Invasion Operations

The elimination of Pantelleria and Lampedusa cleared the way for concentration on bombing in direct preparation for Sicily. The Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces and Attached Air Forces

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

issued in May 1943 reflected doctrines of the employment of air power that had been developed in the Western Desert and Tunisian campaigns. These doctrines, soon to become official U. S. doctrine, held that the air forces could make their greatest contribution to an amphibious operation, or any other war-winning operation, by establishing superiority over the enemy air force and preventing it from interfering with the invasion and by preventing troops and supplies from entering the assault area. These missions accomplished, the air forces could then lend effective direct support to the advance of the land forces. Accordingly, SAAF, assisted by the air forces in the Middle East and Malta, was to destroy or neutralize the enemy air forces within range of the invasion area, protect naval operations and assault convoys, attack enemy shipping and naval forces, and protect Northwest African and captured areas of Sicily against air attacks. It would also participate in the cover plan and in diversionary operations aimed at keeping the enemy air forces as widely dispersed as possible.

Four phases of operations were contemplated: a preparatory period, an assault period, a period covering the attack on Catania, and a period covering the reduction of the remainder of the island. It was not intended to apply more than ordinary pressure until D minus 7, since many units needed rest and refitting and it was necessary to avoid heavy losses during this period. From D minus 7 to D minus 1, the air forces were to step up their offensive against the enemy air forces with the object of making them incapable of interfering with the landings. Targets would be the main enemy airfields in Sicily, Sardinia and southern Italy together with submarine bases, communications lines, and industrial plants. In concen-

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

100-100000-100

22

~~Security Information~~

referred to hereinafter as "the information". By "intelligence",
we mean knowledge concerning the activities of foreign governments
and their armed forces.

Intelligence may be obtained in either of two main
channels, namely, through the collection of information
from sources in the field, or through the analysis
of information received from other intelligence agencies.
The first channel consists of direct questioning,
interviewing, or observation of persons, or through
interrogation of prisoners, or through the use of
surveillance. The second channel consists of receiving
information from other intelligence agencies, or from
intelligence publications.

The responsibility for the protection of intelligence information and
intelligence sources held by the Service is divided as follows: (1) The SO is
responsible for the security of intelligence held by the Service, or which
comes from the Service; (2) The AD, AFSC, AFM, AFMCOM, AFSCOM, AFMCOMCOM
and AFMCOMCOM are responsible for the security of intelligence held by
their respective organizations.

Information held by the Service is to be considered
intelligence if it is used to advantage in the conduct of
operations, or in order to increase the effectiveness of
operations, or for training.

Information held by the Service is to be considered
intelligence if it is used to advantage in the conduct of
operations, or in order to increase the effectiveness of
operations, or for training. Information held by the Service
is to be considered intelligence if it is used to advantage in the conduct of
operations, or in order to increase the effectiveness of
operations, or for training.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
 fleeting targets, since such attacks usually produced only ephemeral results at high cost. A 12-hour notice would in general be required before attacks by medium and heavy bombers could be executed.

The air plan dealt for the most part with broad policies to be followed in the application of air power, but it was not related in minute detail to the Army and Navy plans. This was deliberate. All commanders were agreed that the primary function of the air forces in all phases of the attack was the neutralization of the enemy air force, a target that could not be pin-pointed in advance. Furthermore, it was foreseen that one landing might go well, while in another area the ground situation might become extremely precarious, in which case it would be necessary to shift aircraft from one sector to another.
⁹

In accordance with the air plan, the primary targets during the preliminary phase were the main enemy airfields in Sicily, Sardinia, and southern Italy. The effect of the effort developed in June was the withdrawal of his bomber force from Sicily and Sardinia. Having driven the enemy back thus far, the Allied air forces continued with an attempt to force a similar withdrawal of the small bomber force still based in the heel of Italy. On 2 July, 91 Liberators of the Ninth Air Force attacked with good results the Grottaglie and San Pancrazio airdromes where GAF bombers were based, and also Lecce, a German fighter base. On 3 July bombers of
¹⁰ NAAF attacked all the advance landing grounds in Sardinia. For the next three days, the combined air striking power was concentrated in an onslaught against the enemy's airdromes in eastern Sicily, where the bulk of his fighter strength was now based. During the period, 4 to 9 July, NAAF flew nearly 3,000 heavy and 560 medium bomber sorties against Gerbini

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

and its satellites, while the B-24's of the Ninth flew 79 sorties. Catania and Biscari also were plastered. The effect of this unprecedented blitz against enemy airfields as a prelude to invasion was to render many of the Sicilian airdromes unserviceable and to drive upwards of one-half of the enemy air force either out of Sicily or to unknown landing grounds.

Sardinian airfields were practically neutralized after 3 July.¹¹ Although no figures are available as to the exact number of aircraft destroyed on the ground during the pre-invasion period, one report states that up to 13 August approximately 1,100 aircraft, including those abandoned as well as destroyed, had been examined by Allied personnel on the island. As had been expected, also, the persistent bombing of airfields had the effect of forcing the enemy to come up and fight. During the week, 3 to 9 July, 139 enemy aircraft were destroyed in air combat as compared with 31 destroyed during the week of the invasion.¹²

During the pre-invasion period 76 per cent of the total Allied bomber effort was devoted to airfield attacks and over 3,000 tons of bombs were dropped in more than 2,000 sorties. So successful was the effort to neutralize the enemy air force prior to the commencement of the land battle that it was possible after D-day to reduce the scale of attacks on airfields to 21 per cent of the total bomber effort.¹³

The efforts to neutralize the enemy air force prior to the invasion of Sicily pointed to several lessons that would be of use in future operations. For one thing, it was learned that attacks, to achieve maximum results, must be well-timed and often-repeated. Spasmodic attacks, though capable of causing temporary damage, seldom produced decisive results. It was found desirable also to define clearly the aim of each attack, as the immedi-

ate aim varied from time to time. In some cases the airfield area was divided into definite sections which were assigned to certain formations. In attacking airfields over a wide area, one device adopted was to concentrate upon all airfields in a given section with the exception of one or two, with the purpose of causing aircraft still in the air to be diverted to those fields. A concentrated attack would then be made against the fields hitherto left unscathed. During the pre-invasion period about 50 per cent of the night effort of the Wellingtons operating under NAAF was employed in airfield attacks. Light and medium bombers of NATAF were also used on night missions during the moon period.

In order to achieve maximum dispersion the enemy resorted more and more to the use of satellite strips. To counter this move, mass strafing attacks by fighter-bombers (principally P-40's and P-38's) were employed with excellent results. It was found that the 20-lb. fragmentation bomb was particularly effective against grounded aircraft. During the last two days of the pre-invasion attack demolition bombs were used on a greater scale than fragmentation in order to make the fields unserviceable by cratering. The fusing was usually either instantaneous or short delay. Five-hundred pounds bombs with six-hour and 12-hour delay fuses were dropped in small numbers.

In addition to the operations against enemy airfields, the Allied air forces also carried out a bombing program against certain focal points to prevent the enemy from rushing in troops and supplies to meet the threatened area. These focal points included the Messina bottleneck, terminal ports on the Tyrrhenian Sea--chiefly Naples, Palermo, and Trapani--railway marshalling yards at these ports and along the western coast of the Italian boot, and the small ports in southern and eastern Sicily. In an attempt to interrupt transportation down the boot, medium bombers attacked the

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1-26, 000. YU

35

~~Security Information~~

• Risky flight guards at Salerno and Gallipoli. A large naval caliber station at first L. industrial 1 and a concentration center of Seaport in northern Italy was taken 21 June. Attacks were also made on Jordanian ports and bases. Initial period of July - early - mid-July; the invasion the major part of the air effort was directed against airfields, as indicated above. Attacks on first of 17 August were continual aircraft exclusively to night attacks by all types of fighters-bombers.

The maritime forces assume much responsibility and an important role in the invasion of Sicily. In addition to special patrols and photo patrols requested for the submarine and the submarine of 12,000 square miles of Sicily was covered. A range 12.5 to 10.5 feet was maintained on the scale of 1 to 50,000. The surveyor's photographe is cover 1/4 of all important ports in the Mediterranean area from Gibraltar to the east of Britain and twice a day for the major ports in Sicily and Southern Italy. Ports in Sicily and Italy which must be used to reinforce Sicily are covered daily. For the air force a photo profile for was required to cover all airfields in Sicily, Italy, Berlin, Warsaw, Moscow, Warsaw, industrial areas, and communications lines, in addition to the airfields, were photographed to provide information for the efforts to reinforce in a selection of targets. 17

Certainly, cover protection, mining strikes, antiaircraft activity, anti-submarine base, and other measures carried out by the maritime forces naval forces (MFL). The time of the invasion was 10.25 and 40 minutes, 10 off "air war" flights, 24 "in 2.5", and 2 "in". And the main air efforts of the forces of the anti-aircraft, as well as well as the anti-submarine. It is necessary to understand invasion of the submarine's submarine forces over 1000 birds down so that time could be used effectively without serious loss of time and personnel or aircraft.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

In addition to guarding the life lines of the Allied armies, it was the mission of Coastal to dislocate and destroy those of the enemy. In the period between 24 June and 9 July the ship striking force damaged two large merchant vessels, and sank at least one 800-ton schooner, a 6,000-ton cargo vessel, and a 3,000-ton auxiliary craft.

On the eve of invasion the Allies enjoyed overwhelming air superiority. The German and Italian Air Forces were estimated to have a total of 1,500 to 1,600 aircraft based in Sardinia, Sicily, Italy and Southern France, compared to an Allied force of some 4,000 aircraft. There were approximately 114 British and 146 American squadrons. Axis aircraft were believed to have an average 50 per cent serviceability, though probably in the battle area it was even less.

The Assault Period

From 3 July onward protection of the assault convoys represented a heavy commitment of the air forces. Off the coast of Algeria and Tunisia the convoys were protected by the NACAF, assisted by the 33rd Fighter Group based on Pantelleria. Malta-based aircraft took over the protection of convoys as they came within 50 miles of the island. The enemy made no attempt to attack the convoys while en route. Admiral Hewitt stated that convoy protection was the most carefully planned and most successfully executed of all air force roles.

On the night of 9 July intensive and varied operations were carried out. Although it is not within the province of this study to consider the details of the airborne operations, mention should be made of their role in HUSKY for they formed an important part of the operation and the experience gained was useful in later landings, notably Salerno and Normandy. The object of

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

- 3-15, 7-15-1977

37

the 1000 hours, May 11, at 7700 ft. b. t., that would be a airborne invasion, a sole venture of itselves those paratroopers could not be subjected to the ground troops. On May 11, the British 1st Airborne Division was landed in Sicily, followed by the 51st Parachute Division; in 1200 ft. the 52nd Parachute Brigade, 1st Airborne Division, started to land in Sicily. The 1st Airborne Division initially had no anti-aircraft. The use of the possibility of avoiding friendly naval vessels with the ones to be dropped at night, enabling them to provide cover, the combat plan was a combination of double course from Italy and from Sicily to the north of Sicily. On 11 May 1943, 1100 paratroopers landed in the 1200 ft. area in the general vicinity of Villafranca, at least 47 landed in the sea, and the remainder were scattered in the southeastern part of Sicily. Fig. 1. This is a diagram of the airborne troops, the 5th Division of 6500 paratroopers who landed in the drop zone (A) succeeded in reaching their objectives, the canal bridge south of Syracuse, and holding it until relieved by the ground troops. Heavy winds and faulty navigation caused the 2700 paratroopers of 1300 ft. to be at their drop points and to land in Italy's coastal areas. Nevertheless a single battalion of paratroopers was able to seize the primary objective, the British terminal and function with 2000 ft. of sea, a position that would be held for the day by the 5th Parachute Division. In addition to real paratroopers, some 6000 men were dropped on night of D-1 to assist in the landing operations.

TF LP-402 and T-54 No. 1 were unloading, T-54 No. 2, carried out on the night of 11 July, as a short w. fire reinforcing section of about 2,000 men members of the 50th so it still Soviet Army had not only to fly the same complicated route of the earlier airborne mission but also to

25-86, Class. 512

28

provides the British fleet for about 35 mil s. Only too late was it learned that a friendly carrier had received a direct hit by a 20 mil. shell - another carrier, had been hit but was already in a carrier group. In a recall of all the ships within the C-47's covering, the anti-aircrafts were fired on by friendly naval anti-aircraft vessels and both C-47's were destroyed. At 80 x 12 - 7's + rocket ships, 22 failed to return + over half of those birds still return, are so badly damaged as to be out of commission. The anti-aircrafts which received the two hits did not receive sufficient information to cause confusion which definitely arose. Many casualties were suffered + deaths, and deaths or cases, and to be "in a case" of any kind 22
large, bullet-holed on the stomach.

The fourth airborne operation in "T-107" was anti-aircraft, 1937, carried out on the night of 15 July. This mission encountered very few difficulties, as the friendly forces had been placed here incisive results. The job of "T-107" was to raise an armament by demolition of a bridge over the Oka river until the British 103 Corps could get across. It also called for 107 transport aircraft and 17 transport aircraft to lift a total of 1,700 persons. Only 43 of the transports succeeded in dropping their paratroopers on or adjacent to the objectives drop zones and 15 of our transports failed their jumps at the proper points but the airborne troops managed to converge on board a plane without its destruction. Eleven of the transport aircraft were destroyed and 40 per cent of the total number were lost out of 10 million survivors as the result of friendly anti-aircraft fire. It is on record described enemy fire as "ineffective" and "friendly fire, a "very accurate."

In addition to the four World War II airborne missions, there were a

group of small missions called CHESTNUT, designed to attack and harass
enemy lines of communication.
²⁴

Despite the errors made and the heavy losses incurred, the airborne operations made an important contribution to the success of HUSKY. General Patton, commander of the Seventh Army, stated that at least 48 hours were saved by the action of the 82d Airborne Division in the western assault area; while General Montgomery, commander of the British Eighth Army, estimated that the airborne assaults against the two bridges south of Syracuse and south of Catania accelerated his advance by no less than a week.
²⁵
²⁶

These achievements were accomplished, however, only at a high cost in both men and material and it was evident that much remained to be learned about airborne operations. Immediately after the invasion steps were initiated to review the Sicilian experience in order that lessons learned might be put to good use in future operations. An important doctrine that emerged from these studies was that the use of airborne troops should be confined to missions suited to their role and the final decision should rest with the air force commander. Such a decision should be made in time to permit notification of all air, ground and naval forces. The use of airborne troops as reinforcements should be confined to serious emergencies. In spite of all the shortcomings and failures General Eisenhower thought that the outstanding tactical lesson of HUSKY was the potentialities of airborne operations.
²⁷

But to return to the night of 9 July. In addition to protection of convoys and the dropping of real and dummy paratroops as well as gliders, NAF carried out bombing attacks to soften resistance, to provide diversionary assistance to the airborne assaults, and to prevent the rush of enemy reserves

to the threatened areas. Medium and light bombers carried out attacks against varied targets in the western area of Sicily while RAF Wellingtons, Halifaxs, and Liberators bombed targets in southeastern area to weaken
28 resistance to the initial assault.

H-hour was 0245 on 10 July. Planning and execution of the approach from the point of view of navigation and seamanship was, according to General Eisenhower, one of the highlights of the operation and "left nothing to
29 be desired." Despite unfavorable weather conditions most of the assault waves made their landings not more than a few minutes behind schedule. The greatest delay occurred in the case of the 45th Division landings, where H-hour was postponed a full hour. A large degree of tactical surprise was
30 achieved.

It was anticipated that the enemy air force would exert every effort to attack the shipping and beaches early on the morning of D-day. The number of Allied fighter aircraft available was not adequate to provide continuous cover over all beaches throughout the 16 hours of daylight. Sufficient fighter strength was present in the theater, but the limiting factors were :
(1) the operational capacity of the airfields on Malta and Pantelleria, (2) the long distance from the operating fields to the assault areas and the resulting short time of cover provided by each sortie, and (3) the large commitment of fighter escort for the bombing missions. In view of these circumstances it was agreed that continuous fighter cover should be provided over two of the beaches throughout daylight; that all landing areas should have continuous protection for the first two hours of daylight and for the last one and a half hours of daylight ; and a reserve wing should be kept at a high degree of readiness to reinforce any area as the situation demanded.

2003-05-15, 1000, 2001

41

The following illustration of overflight was made in order to retain as accurate as possible the employment of the 3000' after deposit:

<u>Target</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>Range</u>
210	5	Initial appearance
212	5	" "
214	5	" "
216	1	Light group (miss)
218	1 "	" (-40')

During the last 20 minutes of flight, including those originating from Panzelliaria, were under control of C.C. 100. On 100.3, Arrovia provided forward direction for 2/1 in C-100 and 2/3 teams, in the 100.3. Arrovia, did not do so in 100.3. However, in accordance to the Arrovia or providing visual direction over 100.3 and 100.6, services were to 100.3. Cape and Lisbon, were controlled. On 100.3, all "air support" (i.e. 100.3) became inactive, thus terminating the fighter control function of the Arrovia. At 100.3, the fighter director was on board the Magister (C.C. 100.3). The Magister was originally being used, but had no assignment to 100.3, so he had no control over 100.3. In addition, he had no authority over 100.3, as he was. In spite of his leadership, and in spite of all discussions concerning the fighter function of the Arrovia and the fact he controlled until 100.3, he could convert cut to 100.3, but never did so. A fighter director who is, in the opinion of Admiral Adams, "not available."

Instructions for air support involving 100.3's and 100.6's were sent by radio from Arrovia to the 100.3. Arrovia, whom they had just informed

[REDACTED] through XII Air Support Command (Rear), located on Cape Bon Peninsula. Requests that required light and medium bombardment aircraft were passed by XII Air Support Command to higher headquarters. Tactical reconnaissance was furnished by 111th Reconnaissance Squadron, which flew predetermined routes. Spot reconnaissance was also provided by diverting planes from fighter cover. Special reconnaissance missions were treated as air support requests. During the assault phase, 10-12 July, the 31st and 33d Fighter Groups were located on Gozo and Pantelleria, respectively, and the other units were located on the Cape Bon Peninsula.
³³

It is typical, perhaps, of divergent service view that the Navy maintained that "close support by aircraft in amphibious operations, as understood by the Navy, did not exist in this theater,"
³⁴ whereas NAAF maintained that the "cover proved successful."
³⁵ In support of its view the Navy pointed out that the average number of fighters over each of the areas CEN'T, DI'E, and JOSS was approximately 10 aircraft; that there were several "holidays" in the schedule when no cover existed; and that patrols were maintained at one level only. Even when requests for close support were granted, the time lag, according to the Navy, was excessive, sometimes as much as 12 hours.

In support of its view NAAF pointed out that on the day of the invasion the fighters flew over 1,000 sorties. Although the Navy was prepared for the loss of up to 300 ships during D minus 1 and D-day, the number lost from enemy air attacks to nightfall on 10 July was only 12. The majority of these losses occurred in the JOSS and DI'E areas, where the air attack was strongest and where the anchoring of ships as far out as six miles had the effect of over-stretching fighter patrols and permitting the enemy to get

through the screen. Furthermore, fighters on patrol were continuously fired upon by Allied ships, so that patrols ordered at 5,000 and 8,000 feet were forced up to 10,000 and 14,000 feet. At greater heights friendly fire was less hazardous but the danger of enemy aircraft breaking through was enhanced.

Further data presented in the report of the Western Naval Task Force itself would seem to warrant the conclusion that, although operating under extremely difficult conditions, the air forces performed a creditable job in protecting the invasion fleet. According to this report, during the period 10 to 12 July, approximately 200 enemy flights were plotted on the operations board. Of this number, over half were inland flights that did not reach the assault areas. There were 89 plotted enemy raids aimed at the assault areas, of which 26 were intercepted and driven off prior to entering the areas. The remaining 63 raids were, in most cases, engaged by the fighter cover. Not included in these 89 plotted raids were frequent low-level attacks that could not be picked up by radar. These raids achieved a good deal of surprise by coming in very low, flying down the valleys, and darting over the ridge of hills onto the beaches.

With little effective opposition from the low-grade Italian forces defending the beaches, Allied ground troops made excellent progress once they were ashore. By the end of D-day all beachheads in both the American and British sectors were secure. The Pachino landing field and the port of Syracuse fell during D-day. On the 11th the enemy launched his major effort to throw the invaders back into the sea. The main weight of the counterattack, which began early in the morning and lasted throughout the day, fell against the Americans near Gela. Enemy infantry, spearheaded by Mark IV tanks, at

13-75, CH-2, 102

4

one hour from the coast within 2,000 yards of Palermo. It was started by British troops under command of Sir G. H. D. Lumsden, General Officer Commanding 7th Army. By the end of 1-Aug the Seventh Army had withdrawn under command of Lieutenant General Sir W. C. Hodges, General Officer Commanding 1st Army. On the 12th the army recovered its objective to the west of Palermo. Establishment of a firm foothold by breaking his traps and difficulties first at the U. S. Division south of Licodia. By 14 he had reached the coast and been recalled and the enemy forced to abandon his plan to cross the Sicilian Sea. The onto Clive airfield was captured 1 July, the morning, while on the extreme right, elements of the 75th Division contacted the British 16th Army. During the afternoon the advance troops had recrossed across from the onrvois and established itself in the role. The critical stage of the campaign was over and the British Army was finally to stay. In the British 2nd Augustus was occupying on 11, 12, 13 of 19/13 July after an intense naval bombardment. His forces activities were increasing during the assault. On 14 they proceeded to move on the main roads and reported that large numbers of enemy motor transports were destroyed. On the 15th about 1700-1800 hrs of the Sicilian 1st Corps were sent off to the sea while 120 1-21's were distributed to attack motor transport columns, trains, and airfields in Sicily. In short periods of time about 243 motor transports, 4 locomotives, two 30-100's - received a broadside of 1000 lbs each and machine gunner. On the following day over 1,000 sorties were flown by fighter and fighter bombers on Sicily and destroying at least 200000 enemy's lives of communication in Sicily and Sicily Sicily. Until the British forces arrived, which were officially recognized as the Allies, they were able to liberate Sicily and capture the island of Sicily.

37

In encounters with the enemy air force during the assault, Allied fighters were conspicuously successful. Of the combat of 100 or more enemy fighters encountered on D-day, the Spitfires shot down 12, probably destroyed 3, and damaged 11 at the cost of 11 of their own number. The following days became even more costly engagements to the enemy. After 12 July the enemy began to diminish his day effort but at the same time to increase the scale of his night attacks. To protect the beachhead and disrupt night attacks early ground control interceptors (GCI's) were installed in Sicily for employment in the CTD, MM, and CTI areas. By 22 September GCI's were in operation during the first two nights following the landing, and although the site available for installation and training was inadequate, the results achieved proved well for the future.

In addition to the fighter and fighter-bomber efforts which were to support the ground invasion force, the initial weight of the Strategic Air Forces was brought to bear against the enemy during the assault period to neutralize his air force and prepare the way for the allied advance. From D-day onward the main emphasis was on communications targets. Four hours of B-17's and five hours of B-24's from 1,000 ft. high in once, were in almost continuous operation. In result of the combined efforts of the Strategic and Tactical Air Forces was a reduction of air resistance. The 12th was the last day on which the enemy was able to put up any effective opposition in Sicily. The loss of his coastal radar stations and other vital installations on D-day made this the enemy to recourse to nocturnal cover - only. His night effort increased terrorarily, but that too was effectively countered.

The essential pattern of air force participation in large scale amphibious operations was first established in the invasion of Sicily. The main

A-3-16, Form. 1C1

45

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

characteristics of the air phase in the missions operation as they learned from this campaign were as follows: (1) reduction of enemy resistance by a ground assault operation against key airfields and communication centers; (2) interception of the invasion fleet by day, during, and after the assault; (3) concentrated efforts against vital centers of communication to isolate the battle field; (4) direct support of ground battle by tactical bombing and cover fire before the advance of the ground forces; and (5) a concentrated effort to assist ground operations.

In all our combat patrols damage was suffered in the form of the JG's destroyed or damaged and the assault force. The airborne JG's were in operation on the first night following the D-day and were often called at the earliest opportunity. These com and control stations enabled night fighters to operate at a high degree of efficiency and reduced losses due to lack of information.

The air forces were criticized for not flying round com and exact information as to what supports that are needed. The basic difficulty seems to have been where to obtain the information and responsibility for the first time the latter. In my opinion the air controller is responsible for flying the com in all sectors and fulfilling the air operations in relation to the enemy air activities. It will be noted those because the American military in general consider themselves unfamiliar with this task it would be wise to give control over the air units operating in local support of their forces. In spite of all criticism it was generally agreed that casualties from enemy air action were considerably higher than a large number of ships were able to bring troops and supplies ashore & return the survivors from the enemy air forces.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

The troop carrier operations that spearheaded the assault were the least satisfactorily executed phase of WUSKY. The salient shortcoming was in night navigation. The dropping of a parachute brigade within Allied lines on the second night of operations purely as a reinforcement was unsound in principle. Failure to arrange a safe corridor for passage resulted in high casualties inflicted by friendly troops and ships. Dummy paratroops were used with success and this form of diversion was recommended for future operations. The experience in Sicily pointed clearly to the conclusion that the Air Commander in Chief should have the major share of control of airborne operations and his word should be final as to whether such operations should be undertaken.

Chapter IV

SOUTHERN ITALY: THE FIRST CHALLENGE

Definite plans for post-HUSKY operations had not been agreed upon when the TRIDENT conference was held in Washington in May 1943. This conference served to bring out again the basic differences between British and American strategy. At the first meeting the Prime Minister produced arguments for a continuation and enlargement of the war in the Mediterranean. Unimpressed, the President thought an Italian campaign might result in heavy attrition of Allied forces and might be a drain on resources, especially if Italy had to be occupied and supplied. The Prime Minister countered this by saying that it would be unnecessary to occupy all of Italy--it would suffice to hold such ports and air bases as were needed for operations against the Balkans and southern Europe. Winding themselves in disagreement the President and Prime Minister turned the matter over to the CCS. The upshot of TRIDENT was that General Eisenhower should plan such operations in exploitation of HUSKY as would be best calculated to eliminate Italy from the war and to contain the maximum number of German forces.

In accordance with this directive a number of plans were drawn at Allied Force Headquarters, but final decisions had to await the outcome of the Sicilian campaign. On 19 August 1943 General Eisenhower announced that he had decided upon two main operations: one coded BAYTOWN (an amphibious assault against Leggio) and another coded AVALANCHE (an amphibious assault against Salerno). These operations were approved by the CCS at the QUADRANT conference held at Quebec. At the same time the Allied leaders formulated plans for other operations that gave first priority to OVERLORD (the cross-channel invasion of Europe).

in 1944) and POINTBLANK (the Combined Bomber Offensive). In other words, the same set of decisions that inaugurated the invasion of southern Italy also relegated that theater to a secondary role. The three-fold task of forcing the collapse of Italy, creating diversions of enemy forces, and destroying vital installations on the continent would have to be accomplished without top priority on men and supplies. Operations were to be in three phases: (1) Italy was to be eliminated as a belligerent, and air bases were to be established as far north as the Rome area; (2) Corsica and Sardinia were to be seized; and (3) constant pressure was to be maintained on German forces in northern Italy, and there was to be created a situation favorable for eventual entry of Allied forces--including the bulk of the re-equipped French army and air forces—¹ into southern France.

First of the two main amphibious assaults was BAYTOWN, to be carried out on 3 September 1943. It was to consist merely of moving two divisions across the narrow Strait of Messina and landing them in an area where Axis defenses were believed to be weak. One division of the British Eighth Army was to land at Gallico and Catona and another division was to land at Reggio. Both landings were to be covered by artillery from the Messina side of the Strait and by naval fire. Air cover was to be provided from near-by Sicily by the Desert Air Force, made up largely of British units. The immediate objectives of the Eighth Army were to seize Reggio and the airfields in the toe. The ultimate objective was to advance northward for a junction with the U. S. Fifth Army and eastward for a junction with other British forces that were to land ² near Taranto between D plus 2 and D plus 7 (Operation GIBBON).

AVALANCHE, an assault on the beaches south of Salerno, was to be launched on 9 September. Invasion forces were to consist of the American VI Corps and

the British 10 Corps and follow-up troops. The Allied forces in AVALANCHE would total about 125,000 troops against enemy forces estimated at 39,000 on D-day but capable of being increased to more than 100,000 by D plus 3. The objective of the Fifth Army was to seize Salerno and the airfield at Montecorvino and then, driving inland, to capture the port of Naples and secure the nearby air fields.

The Western Naval Task Force, composed of the Control Force, the Southern Task Force, the North Task Force and the Support Carrier Force, was to transport the assault troops to their points of debarkation off the beaches and to support them by naval gunfire and carrier-based aircraft until they were firmly established ashore. The Southern Task Force was to convey VI Corps to its beaches, while Northern Task Force was to transport 10 Corps. The Support Carrier Force, consisting of one carrier and four escort carriers, was to supply the maximum practicable fighter protection to the naval forces and to assist the Sicily-based fighters of the XII Air Support Command in controlling the air over the beaches. The Control Force included the flagship, USS Ancon, a Picket Group to screen the attack forces from hostile surface elements, and a Diversion Group, which was to make a feint against the beaches north-west of Naples to draw off enemy forces.
³

The Air Plans

The broad general tasks assigned to the air forces in both AVALANCHE and SAVOYAN were as follows: (1) to neutralize the enemy air forces; (2) to prevent or effectively retard the movement of enemy forces into the assault area; (3) to provide air protection over the assault convoys, the assaults, and subsequent operations, and (4) to transport and drop paratroops in connection with AVALANCHE. In addition to these major tasks, NAAF had also a

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

13-56, Comm. 51

~~Security Information~~

51

number of complementary or co-operative, including the defense of territory already taken by the Allies, protection of "liberation" convoys, attacks on Axis convoys or naval units, anti-submarine reconnaissance and strikes, strategic and tactical photo-reconnaissance, air-sea rescue, and air transportation.

For this purpose, of course, it is the Allied air force, retained the operational responsibility that had been effective throughout the Tunisia and Sicily campaigns. In a similar situation, other enemy air forces were responsible throughout the rest of E.A.T. Responsibility for the protection of the convoys is divided between the U.S. and U.K. Convoys will proceed the convoys from the time they left the normal convergence point until last light of day 1, after which responsibility will now take over. On the 2nd day, responsibility will be suspended for winning until it reaches the point within 40 miles of the normal route; beyond that point protection will take over. At the completion of known convoys (day 1) it is to employ two squadrons of P-51's each, each of 10-12's and Spitfires. One squadron of 10-12's to cover, over the route en route to the assault area. To 4 to 6 hours it will be necessary that control over the convoys from 0700 to 1500.

The task of providing air cover for the assault and subsequent assault convoys will be left to the Air Forces involved. The distance from the "line" fields in the Sicily area to the nearest port of debarkation is 170 miles; from the Sicily coast, 100 miles; and from the Taranto and Calabria areas, 220 miles. Protective cover could be provided only by using the P-51's of the Strategic Air Force, and by losing the Spitfires or -cical 100-120 aircraft available. It is estimated that such large groups of P-51's flying the assault area (four or six aircraft each), as one group

~~Security Information~~

CONFIDENTIAL

10-55, Chap. 17

52

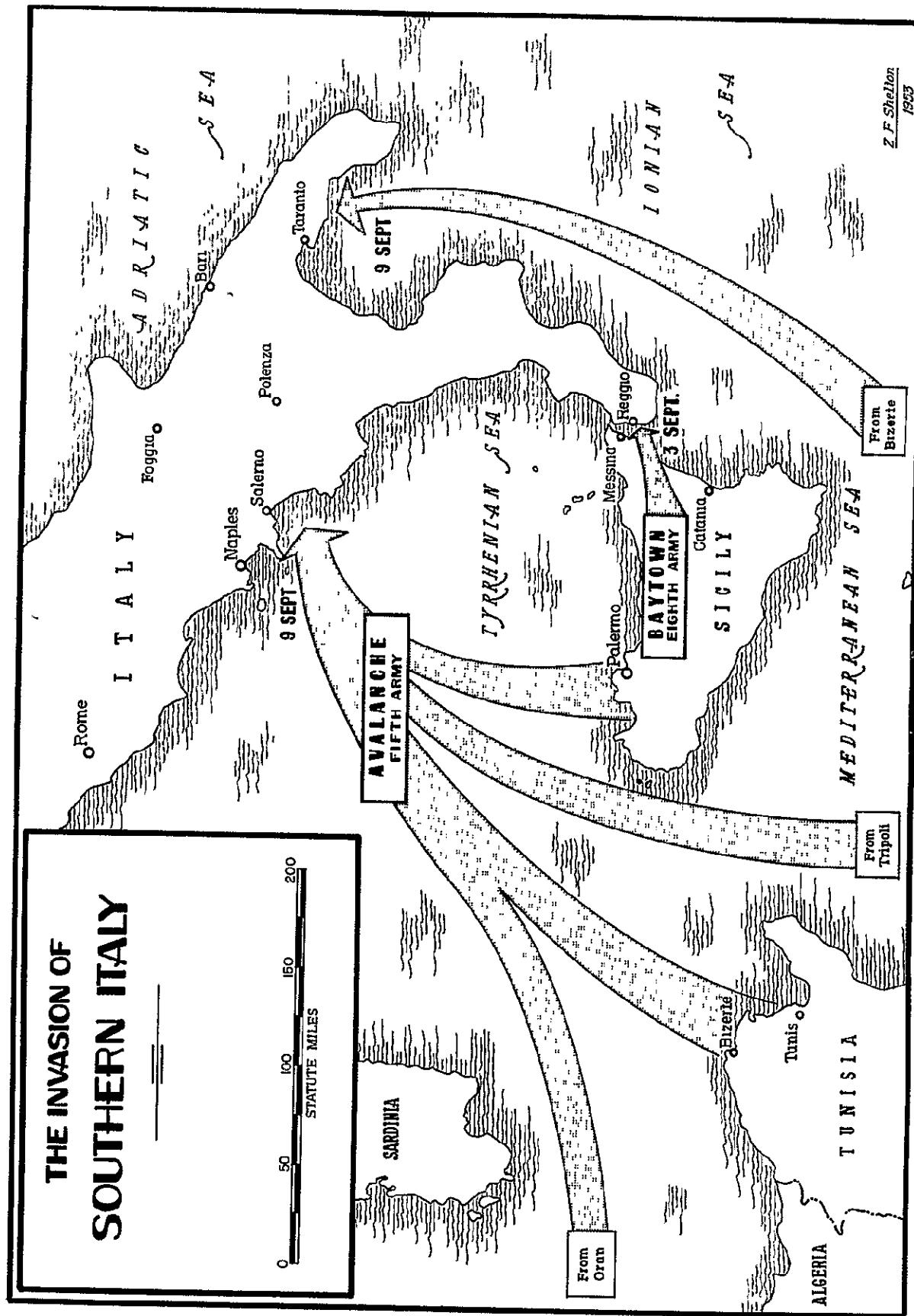
Security Information

of U. S. fighters and up to 18 aircrafts of P-51 Spitfires each flying two sorties (20 minutes over the assault area), an average of 35 aircraft could be maintained over the land at approximately 4-hay. With the same number of aircraft available, not flying on a sortie each, 24 to 27 aircraft could be over the assault area continuously at 6 miles 1 min. resounding drive. In addition, 110 fighters (freedom fighter carrier and four escort carriers) would be available to provide fighter cover mounting to a continuous patrol of 22 aircrafts hourly - day and 11 to 16 aircrafts on 3 miles 1. This will give a total of 52 aircrafts over the objectives at all times during the declining hours of 6-hay. It would be possible after the assault area during the first hour of dawn on the last hour of work, one group of P-51's not to be especially trained so that it could strike 100 yards from the ground by 1000 feet dark.

One of the flight plan objectives of the assault forces was the bombing of railroads, three railroads were identified and 15 sites within a 1-mile. It must be noted that if the 15 identifiable points are possible, the aviation can not be expected to hit all 15 within the assault areas for the purpose of bombing, landing, circling in the assault area. Higher planes would begin to pass the targets as soon as they had hit the ground, particularly the last targets, because of the 400 ft. to 500 ft. run distance.

In the noon, the assault force would, as an assault force, be ordered to commence the attack at 1100 hrs. A flight report in the assault area. The assault force would be 1100 hrs. It would be the end of a full contingent of aircrafts available and will direct our fighters in the tasks of attacking, landing and bombing, coordination with ground troops, and air reconnaissance. In addition, fighter escort zones are established from the initial air to assist in controlling the control areas of ships to a shore and direct

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information



2 - 29 Lec 14 I

Security Information

53

Mr. T. C. Jones from the Soil Survey Department has made available to the Surveyors, Mr. H. G. L. and Mr. J. W. D. Jones, the following notes on the soil survey of the area:

2. The aircraft carries the role of TAC Support to and would be to provide NM minimum security for other aircraft and the lead aircraft against other aircraft. The NM will be taken from AFNAC under control of PI. All the messages to you, both direct and via AFNAC, would be sent through AFNAC. AFNAC would be responsible for all the messages, which in turn would be passed to AFNAC by AFNAC. AFNAC would be required to report to AFNAC via AFNAC. AFNAC would be required to provide consultation with NM Air Traffic Control. AFNAC would be required to inform NM Air Traffic Control for liaison. On behalf of AFNAC would be able to take requests from AFNAC for NM Air traffic control and AFNAC would be required to respond.

Lectures on Centralism

in the old brick factory at Briare. The Cigallin oil field produces light-colored, light-colored sandstone, which contains a high proportion of organic material. It is probably ancient sandstone, possibly derived from older strata. The sandstone has a concentration of organic material varying from 10 to 15% organic material, or 25% organic material. The oil field is located in the northern part of the state, about 10 miles west of the town of Briare. The oil field is situated in the northern part of the state, about 10 miles west of the town of Briare. The oil field is situated in the northern part of the state, about 10 miles west of the town of Briare. The oil field is situated in the northern part of the state, about 10 miles west of the town of Briare.

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 Sept., Chap. IV

54

~~Security Information~~

bomber base at Tis rbo, north of Ljubljana. No major aircraft were destroyed or damaged in both raids and extensive damage was inflicted on buildings and facilities. Two Liberators of the British Air Forces delivered one pre-invasion attack against the Tari airfield on 23 August, and no aircrafts were downed by anti-aircraft fire. At night of 31 August/1 Sept. 100 sorties against Drobetaugle airfield in the heel. Only one large-scale attack was made by American bombers of the British Air Force, and that was against the fighter base at Banovani, in the under part, on 26 Aug. 26.

The weakness of the enemy air force allowed AF to concentrate its major effort on communications and lines of communication during the period 18 August - 2 Sept. 26. By far the greatest weight of bombs fell on the railway marshalling yards, but other targets included roads and railroads, transport vehicles, bridges, and towns. There was good reason for concentrating on the Italian railways. Aside from a few minor lines, all the south-bound traffic had to pass through Ljubljana, Trieste, or Yugoslavia. It followed that any damage to the Italian rail system could be inflicted by heavy attacks on the marshalling yards of those three bottleneck's. The marshalling yards at Ljubljana and Trieste had already been seriously disrupted, but those at Udine, which do not, were still in full operation. The American bombers' main attack target during the concentration period were the four concentrated areas of marshalling yards as follows: the central Yugoslav industrial area at Ljubljana, in northern Italy. On 17 Aug. 100 sorties resulted in a coordinated attack on 102 marshalling yards in 71 locations. The 600 tons of bombs sent 5000 tons to Italy, 1000 tons, and one inflicted severe damage on the locomotive and rail stock. In the eighth night heavy armored forces on 27 Aug. 26, 100 sorties but 1000 tons 1000 tons, plus later 100 bombs,

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

had been "most effective," and that actual damage had exceeded all previous
10 estimates.

Other large scale attacks were made against the Sulmona marshalling yards (at the junction of the Rome, Pescara and Terni lines), the Terni marshalling yards, northeast of Rome, and the Bologna marshalling yards on 27 and 28 August and 2 September. Small raids were carried out against yards at Aversa, Orte, Bari, and Taranto, and the vital supply line through the Brenner Pass. The last-mentioned raid, carried out 2 September, paid dividends far out of proportion to the investment. By hitting certain key bridges in the vicinity of the pass the U. S. Fortresses were able to halt temporarily all supplies coming into Italy via the Brenner, the shortest and most direct route between Germany and Italy. Most of the heavy bomber missions were carried out by the XII Bomber Command, but IX Bomber Command added its weight by attacking the railway station, air depot, and marshalling yards at Canello on 21 August. The IX Bomber Command also made other attacks on Pescara, Foggia, Taranto,
11 and Bari.

The medium bombers concentrated their attacks against marshalling yards and industrial targets in southern Italy. One of the chief targets was Salerno against which 139 Wellington and 112 U.S. medium bomber sorties were flown. Between HUSKY and AVALANCHE the combined efforts of heavy and medium
12 bombers of NAAF against communications totaled more than 4,500 sorties.

The results of attacks on rail communications were highly satisfactory. By the time the Allies were ready to make their first landing in Italy, the lines were blocked and all railway activity had ceased south of a line Naples-Foggia. Repairs were being made at Littoria (Rome) and Battipaglia, near Salerno. Large quantities of rolling stock had been wiped out. These constant

attacks forced the enemy to rely more and more on road transport. This placed a strain on fuel reserves and made the enemy's problem of supply difficult.
13

In the week preceding BAYTOWN air attacks were delivered against fortified positions, gun emplacements, and troops concentrations. These attacks, carried out by escorted light bombers and on occasion by B-25's, were not intended to saturate the landing areas. Rather, particular targets were pinpointed, such as gun positions at Rapido, fortifications at San Giovanni, and Axis Army Headquarters at Rosarno and Orsi. These attacks were kept on a small scale for two reasons: a more concentrated attack would have disclosed the exact spot at which the landings would be made and it was known that the area within which the Eighth Army was to land was weakly defended. It seemed better to preserve the element of surprise than to knock out limited enemy defenses.
14

In general the German fighter reaction was inconsistent, except in the Naples and Foggia areas where it was generally strong and aggressive. During the period 18 August - 3 September, NAAF destroyed over 260 enemy planes and probably destroyed 80 more. This constant attrition, plus the heavy attacks against airfields, forced the enemy to withdraw his bombers from southern Italy and to concentrate his fighters, his best pilots, and his heaviest anti-aircraft defenses in the Naples sector.
15

On the eve of BAYTOWN it was estimated that the Axis had about 1,500 operational aircraft of all types in Italy, Sardinia, Corsica, and southern France. Of these, about 900 were Italian, and 600 German. The Italian planes were out of date and their pilots were of low calibre in both experience and morale. As for the GAF, at least one-third of its 600 planes were unserviceable.
16

By D minus 1 the Allied air forces had successfully accomplished their preliminary tasks of neutralizing the Axis air arm, crippling lines of communication, isolating the battle area (for BAYTOWN but not for AVALANCHE), and softening up Axis defenses. On the evening of 2 September, 300 landing craft were lying in wait at eastern Sicilian ports ready for the first assault on the European mainland.

BAYTOWN

The movement of ships and men got under way in the early hours of 3 September. The Eighth Army crossed the Straits to the Calabrian shore against only dispirited resistance. There being no hindrance from mines or demolitions, the beachheads were soon made secure.

17

Air cover for the crossings and the assault was furnished by the Desert Air Force, which was primarily British in composition but contained the 57th and 79th U. S. Fighter Groups. Only a few enemy fighters appeared to contest the landings and two of these were shot down. The desultory efforts of the enemy air force enabled DAF by the middle of the day to shift to the offensive. Light bombers and fighter-bombers attacked gun positions, rail and road crossings, bridges, convoys, and troop concentrations in the lower part of Calabria. RATAF's B-25's and A-36's bombed the airfields at Comigliatello and Crotona, where increased fighter strength had been reported by reconnaissance aircraft. D-day closed with an armed reconnaissance mission that destroyed small groups of enemy vehicles. During the next two days the advance of the Eighth Army was held up only by demolitions. No contact was made with German forces. On 4 and 5 September, with the exception of a few enemy vehicles, few suitable targets presented themselves. On the 4th the enemy's first and only effort at

PONR

13-6, Div. E.

三

Security Information

structure. On landing, one of the wings was broken and several of his planes were shot down. With all obvious clear, air support the raid continued to progress. By 0500 hours the eighth Army was in the neighborhood of Coblenz. While the tactical Air Force was operating, but its operations in support of the 8th Army, Strategic Air Forces - existing bombing program against long range targets of 1930 - and it may profit the Army for U.S. IAC.

Now air raid by 1st aircraft from U.S. Mandate; on 3 Nov. 1941 to the
Bataan; on 11 Dec. 1941 to the west. For example only one of 50 missions
flown by 100 aircraft since 1 Dec. 1941 did it hit all 3 objectives at all, and
only in three instances could any opposition be described as scattered.
Let us then divide places struck by 100 aircrafts on 7 Dec. 1941 into two groups:
one consisting of those that hit a large target, the others were "popped" at 40 to 50
meters altitude and made no real contact. The total number of enemy headquarters
in Bataan also brought forth similar results in a sense. In these circumstances
it was evident that the only way to successfully carry out such a task as that of this
denounced air bombardment for the more critical areas was to do so.

Just before U.S. invasion at Okinawa, last week 50 planes broke fast
Early and were 1 to unconditional surrender. This is no mere official tally
of planes, for the English air forces had already been eliminated as a
negligible factor.

1911-1912 - 1913-1914

3-1-27 Let's write it

The main limitation to widespread consideration of these techniques is cost of equipment, and the difficulty of finding suitable locations for installation of the sensors.

CONFIRMATION

Security Information

ANS-06, Chap. IV

59

from D minus 6 to D minus 1. The majority of ships of the Southern Task Force sailed from Oran and Algiers, while most of the Northern Attack Force sailed from Bizerte and Tripoli. All the ships of the great fleet met north of Palermo on D minus 1. By sundown of the same day the convoys were in position and had started their approaches at a point some 50 miles west of
20 the beaches.

The convoys were not subjected to attack until late on D minus 2. During that night and the afternoon of D minus 1 they were attacked five times. The first attack, carried out by torpedo bombers apparently from southern France, caused no damage. The four other raids, which came on the afternoon of D minus 1, damaged an American LCI and sank a British LCT. Between 2000 and 2400 hours on D minus 1, the Northern Attack Force was subjected to repeated raids by small groups of torpedo bombers, while the Southern Force encountered two heavy and five light attacks. Only one LST was hit. Good fighter cover, heavy antiaircraft fire, and poor performances by the attacking bombers prevented more extensive damages. Antiaircraft fire accounted for five enemy
21 planes and Coastal Air Force night fighters claimed five probables.

After 2400 hours, when the ships began moving into their final positions and until 0330 hours (H-hour), when the last of the assault troops left for the beaches, there were no attacks by enemy planes. With the exception of a sector in the north where the British naval units were firing in preparation for the landing of 10 Corps, the whole front, from Salerno to Paestum, was quiet. Apparently the Germans planned it that way. As soon as the troops approached the beaches the Germans greeted them with the announcement: "Come on in and give up. We have you covered." Then came a great barrage of artillery, machine gun, and mortar fire. Although these tactics caused some

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TS-6, G-2, P

60

~~Security Information~~

and a considerable number, who know hit the tracks are began
leaving Italy.

It is not until after 1100 that things in Sicily are definitely known.
Sicily is definitely held by German troops. They hold Sicily, and
they are doing what they can to hold Sicily, but their efforts
are not too successful. Sicily is held by less than half a million
troops, but Sicily is held. Sicily had been occupied only seven months.
The Germans, however, are very efficient, and very well organized.
Sicily has a little bit of Italian help, which totals about 17,000
troops, but most of these Italian divisions are handicapped.
²³

On 24-JUN-43 the British have provided air cover over Sicily in
the form of fighters and bombers. This air effort was furnished by two
squadrons of F-80s, one squadron of A-36s, and one of Spitfires. The
efforts of land-based anti-aircraft were supplemented by carrier-based aircraft,
which were fired at night schools over a big northern part of the Sicily area.
In general, the British Air Force is responsible for controlling the northern end
of the Gulf of Salerno and the Gennargentu Coast. Sicily has planes pro-
tected by carrier-based fighters, with F-80s flying low cover, A-36s
medium cover, and Spitfires top cover. The carrier has just now come
from 200 sorties on 23-JUN, while the Sicily-based fighters flew almost 700.
All these activities were directed toward protecting the bases and to
those ships bringing supplies to Sicily to the ground troops. After
that, the Englishmen took over the control of some of the ships in.
²⁴

At 1, the third group reported differed widely in their estimates of
the amount and accuracy of the anti-air coverage on Sicily. The return
of 1, 2, and 3, recorded at the same time, our activity was second only to
where are you...in converting the rapid unloading of transports and

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

[REDACTED]
particularlly of boats at the beaches. Beginning at approximately first light regular and persistent bombing and strafing attacks effectively interrupted unloading activities...The scale of these attacks has never before and never since been equaled in this theater.²⁵"

Beside this may be placed the Air Force statement that "very little enemy action in the air was encountered the first day."²⁶ Practically all VAAF's operational and intelligence summaries agree that the enemy's air reaction to the landings was not severe. From an analysis of the various conflicting reports, it would appear that the enemy flew enough small missions over the beaches and shipping, and flew them regularly enough to keep the Allied forces constantly on the alert and to hamper troops engaged in unloading activities. However, the sum total of enemy operations was moderate, his attacks were persistent but not very effective, and they caused only minor damage. If the size and importance of the invasion be taken into account, the damage suffered from enemy air action was small indeed. During the day only one ship (an AT) was sunk and one LST was damaged. There is no means of estimating casualties to personnel and damage to equipment on the shore,²⁷ but there is no evidence to suggest it was extensive.

The estimated 60 to 75 enemy sorties were met by the standing patrols of USAF, RAF, and Navy fighters, in accordance with the Air Plan of keeping around 36 planes over the assault area at all times. The enemy took advantage of cloud cover and the mountains behind the beaches to strike quickly at widely scattered points. Operating in small groups of from 1 to 6 planes he would hit the northern and southern beaches simultaneously in order to confuse and divide the Allied fighter defenses. In spite of these tactics the Allied standing patrols were able to break up or turn back a large pro-

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

portion of the enemy raids. During D-day Allied fighters destroyed four planes and damaged one for the loss of two P-38's in combat and one Spitfire in noncombat.

The fighters performed creditably, but they were hampered in their actions by the unsatisfactory performance of the fighter control center on the Ancon. Several factors appeared to be responsible: the near-by hills caused echoes; the ship was not well equipped and was badly located; and the control center was not receiving enough information from the troops ashore. ²⁸

The D-day activities of the Strategic Air Force were aimed at the isolation of the battlefield. The heavies and mediums hit roads, railway junctions, and bridges mainly in the Naples-Avellino area. Some attention was also given to the southwest area near Potenza and Sapri in order to hinder the enemy's movement into the Salerno sector. Sixty B-17's destroyed two road bridges and damaged the railway bridge over the Volturno River at Capua. The heavies further hampered communications above Naples by damaging the approaches to the Cancello bridges between Capua and the coast. Enemy air fields at Foggia and Scanzano (in the south) were bombed with good results.

In all, the land based aircraft flew about 1,700 sorties in support of D-day operations. The air forces claimed 14 enemy planes destroyed, 3 damaged ²⁹ in combat, and 4 destroyed on the ground against the loss of 9 planes.

Extending the Salerno Beachhead, 10-11 September

In spite of stubborn opposition the Fifth Army retained the initiative for the next two days. Salerno and Montecorvino airfields were occupied during the morning of the 10th but Montecorvino was still within range of enemy artillery and could not be brought into use. Fighter cover would have to continue to be furnished largely on a long-range basis, with possibly some assistance from temporary fighter strips that were being readied inside the beachhead.

On the 10th and 11th the enemy increased both the quantity and quality of his air resistance; on both days about 100 planes bombed and strafed the beaches and shipping. Tactical Air Force met this increased activity with the same system of patrols used on D-day. On the 10th the day fighters broke up or turned away about 40 attacks, one-fourth of which contained formations of 10 or more planes. On the nights of 9/10 and 10/11 the Beaufighters were in action as usual and performed well. They might have performed even better had it not been that their radar coverage was interfered with by the high ground to the east and the Ancon could give only limited help.

On the 11th the GAF concentrated its efforts on Allied shipping with some success. The USS Savannah was hit by a radio-controlled bomb that exploded below deck. H.M.S Flores was damaged by a near-miss, while the USS Philadelphia suffered damage from an enemy plane that crashed some 15 feet away. The attack on the Savannah came at a time when the fighter cover had been somewhat reduced, partly because the fighters had been diverted to the assault area against enemy transport and partly because of pilot fatigue. The diversion of fighters to the assault area had appeared feasible in view of the small enemy air reaction on D-day. After the Savannah was hit, normal cover was restored and continued throughout the day.

According to a Marine Corps observer, the air cover at Salerno during the first three days was excellent. The attack force in the northern area had maintained "about 98 per cent control of the air during all daylight hours and a possible 90 per cent control during the hours of darkness," so that "very few German planes broke through this cover."

Despite the good showing so far there were disturbing elements in the picture. Flying in cramped cockpits over long distances the pilots were

beginning to show signs of fatigue, and accidents were increasing rapidly. All the while the GAF was exerting itself to the utmost to inflict heavy damage on personnel and equipment.

In addition to their beach and shipping patrols, NAAF's planes continued their efforts to isolate the battlefield. On 9 September Mediterranean Air Command informed the Tactical Air Force that it would be responsible for destroying enemy personnel and equipment south of a line Battipaglia-Potenza-Bari, while Strategic would be responsible north of that line. Road communications used by the enemy to reinforce his battle lines were to be the main targets. Fighters on patrol over the beachhead did double duty. The planes were equipped with bombs, and the pilots, receiving their bombing instructions while in flight, would carry out their bombing and then proceed to patrol duties. This system, which was used principally over 10 Corps area, sometimes enabled the XII Air Support Command to furnish air support within 10 to 30 minutes after ground troops had sent in their requests. In general, however, air-ground cooperation was not satisfactory until Allied planes moved to bases in Italy. The land lines were unreliable, maps were poor, changes in bomb lines came in slowly, and, when requests from ground troops had to be sent to Sicily, the planes often did not arrive until four hours after the initiation of the request.
³²

Tactical reconnaissance essential to close support, artillery fire, and intruder missions in the battle zone was furnished by P-51's of the 111 Tactical Reconnaissance Squadron and the British Spitfires of 225 Squadron. Until D plus 3, tactical reconnaissance was carried out on a pre-arranged basis with a set number of missions each day, but after 12 September the 111th operated with VI Corps and 225 with 10 Corps. Each squadron carried out about six missions a day.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

A.B.C., VIII, 47

* Security Information

65

During the 10th and 11th the Japanese employed his entire fighter strength effectively against Field-Air Force's forces in Malaya. There was no attempt to intercept his bombers or to attack Field-Air Force installations outside the Malaya peninsula. During 12-13 Dec. 1941, Japanese flew over 33
more 2,700 sorties, 1,600 of which were flown by fighters.

Air Forces in the Critical Period, 12-15 Dec. 1941

The first phase of allied successes over by the afternoon of 11 December. It had been agreed to call "Alert" back the forces over Malaya, bring them over again for a counterattack which was to haul the allies from dawn to dusk into the sea. At 12 hours Mr. J. G. C. M. Albert Kesselring, was able to bring massive reinforcements to bear against the British. In view of the fact that the courageous German general was told to call his troops in to deploy them against an invasion on the British lines, the efforts of the air forces to hold up the British forces became more and more successful. On the other hand, the efforts to dislodge the British from their positions were not entirely successful. The German counteroffensive was unopposed but not a success. Without the commitment of his lines of communication to the right have been fully be made the counterattack earlier on 14th Dec. Fury is to ring out the bombardment.

Familiar conditions, preceding the fall of Singapore should also be taken into account. The Germans setted up tremendous fortifications in that they held the British troops to interior roads surrounding the battlefield. From these positions they could continuously harass the British and impeded their approach and retake to oppose every allied attempt. General Clark stated that he himself did not realize the full extent of the Japanese advantage until

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
Security Information

$\tilde{S} = S_0 \cup \cdots \cup S_n$

Security Information

三

and the other by 2-300, it may be that we can consider the con-
ditions as being more or less stable.³⁵ This is all we

¹ See also the discussion of the relationship between the two in the introduction.

2. *Urgent* - *Call for action*. Examples include: *Stop this*, *Get rid of this*, *Do this*.

Call 874-3333 or 874-3334 for more information.

Während der Rückkehr waren die Männer in der Gruppe aufmerksam auf den Kontakt mit dem Land.

on the 10th day of May, 1851, at the city of New York, between the parties named.

point to the right of the point where the curve crosses the vertical axis.

Attribution of the 2011-12 South African winter rainfall to El Niño and La Niña

19. *Leucosia* *leucostoma* *leucostoma* *leucostoma*

30. *Ceratina* sp. (S. S. Smith) - *Ceratina* sp. (S. S. Smith) - *Ceratina* sp. (S. S. Smith)

Die 12. Sonn. ist ein Thüringen und so darüber hinaus zu den Klängen

considering the circuit, it would indicate the direction
from which to approach. If the two wires were to be pulled
apart, one into the right line, the other into the left line, as shown
in Fig. 11, or in Fig. 12, the bridge would drop the 100 ohms of resistance
between 11 and 12. Ordinarily the wire would be suspended from a post, and
the end carried back to reinforce the bridge in each of the 10/12
lines, as shown in Fig. 13.

comes to the end of the term, and to decline on the 1st, unless called earlier. The fee is per 1,000 minutes (including calls, messages, and renewals). On the following table are given the rates for each firm, and the total amount paid will be deducted from the account.

L. W. Smith's fee was taken, and it is understood he is retaining a share of the bill which may be either credited or otherwise set aside until required for his use.

CONFIDENTIAL

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

As the battle reached its critical stage, the entire resources of NAAF were shifted to direct aid of the Fifth Army. Fighter and fighter-bombers carried out more than 1,000 sorties on patrol over the beachhead and offshore shipping and in bombing and strafing attacks against targets of opportunity in the battle area. A-36's and P-38's dropped 160 tons of bombs on enemy vehicles, troops, gun positions roads, bridges and marshalling yards. The medium and heavy bombers directed their efforts at the roads leading into the Salerno area and at concentrations of troops and supplies in the Battipaglia-Eboli area.
³⁸

The fury of the air assault was not abated on the 15th. NAAF planes of all types flew about 1,400 sorties. To name all the localities hit would "sound like a miniature Baedeker of the Salerno area,"
³⁹ but special emphasis was laid on the Eboli, Battipaglia, Avellino, and Auletta areas. The staggering pressure of bombardment was kept up through the night of 15/16 September. By the 16th it was apparent that the enemy counterattack had spent itself. There were no great changes in positions, but the reinforced Fifth Army had consolidated its positions and was ready soon to go on the offensive.

During the critical period all the planes of NAAF, Strategical and well as Tactical, were employed in direct support of the land battle. Some of the planes of the Strategic Air Force bombed so close to the front lines that an error of a few hundred yards might have spelled disaster for the Allied troops. NAAF poured into the target area an average bomb density of 760 tons per square mile. How many enemy troops were killed by land based aircraft there is no way of knowing, but reports indicated that over 300 vehicles were destroyed and some 200 damaged by fighter-bombers alone. The Naples-Salerno

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

roads and railways were virtually closed to traffic as a result of heavy Allied attacks. "Never before," said Mediterranean Air Command, "have bombs been employed on a battlefield in such quantities or with such telling effect."⁴⁰

General Spaatz felt that the Salerno experience had demonstrated "to a greater extent than ever before the importance of Air Force flexibility in organization and operations and the decisive effect which air power had in combined operations."⁴¹ General Clark, the ground commander, said that the air forces "contributed much" to the success of the operations and "all were most enthusiastic in their acclaim of the close and continuous support which had been given them by the Air Forces."⁴² General Sir Harold Alexander pointed out more specifically that:⁴³

The tremendous air attacks added greatly to the morale of the ground and naval forces and, in addition, have inflicted on the enemy heavy losses in men and equipment. They have seriously interfered with his movements, interrupted his communications, and prevented his concentration of the necessary forces to launch large scale attacks.

Although bare statistics can never convey the urgency of a desperate battle situation, the heroic efforts of over-worked pilots flying in cramped cockpits, or the quality of performance, they do convey some idea of the volume of activity. From 1 to 15 September NAAF's fighters and bombers flew approximately 17,500 sorties in furtherance of the BAYTOWN and AVALANCHE operations. They dropped some 10,000 tons of bombs and claimed the destruction of 220 planes in air combat for the loss of 90. During the four critical days NAAF's pilots flew over 6,000 sorties and dropped 3,500 tons of bombs. Three-fourths of these were flown by U.S. planes of the Twelfth Air Force. Planes of the Northwest African Photographic Reconnaissance Wing flew about 100 sorties and planes of the Coastal Air Force--which did not operate over the mainland--

(CONFIDENTIAL)

flew about 400 sorties. It was an impressive record.

Putting to good use the lessons learned in Tunisia and Sicily the Allied forces were able to cope successfully with the first challenge of an Allied invasion by high grade German troops. The pattern of counter air force operations developed in previous campaigns was applied with minor modifications to prevent serious interference from the enemy air force. The efforts to isolate the battle area were successful for BAYTOWN but not for AVALANCHE. Although the air forces attained considerable success in their attacks on marshalling yards and rolling stock, the Germans were able to mount a counter attack against the beachhead. The Allies had yet to learn how to isolate an invasion area where the enemy enjoyed better positions, had reserves for reinforcement, and possessed alternate means of communication. In a negative way Salerno taught another lesson: the utility of deceptive measures. There was no surprise in Avalanche; it is now definitely known that the Germans expected the main landing would be not in the Toe but in the Naples-Salerno area. They had several good reasons for believing this and the pattern of Allied attacks on radar sites, communications and airfields around Naples and ⁴⁴ Foglia lent credence to their suspicions. Henceforth all amphibious operations in the Mediterranean-European theaters would be preceded by deceptive bombing and other devices calculated to prevent disclosure of the point of invasion. The long distance of the Salerno beaches from airfields in Sicily and the failure to bring the Montecorvino airfield into operation underscored the importance of rapid airfield construction immediately behind the battle line. Probably the most important lesson of the Salerno experience was the demonstrated ability of air power to be shifted and massed to retrieve a desperate ground situation, a lesson that was to be brought out with even greater clarity at Anzio.

CONTINUED

Chapter V

ANZIO: THE NEAR DISASTER

After weathering the critical stage of the Salerno landings the Fifth Army seized the offensive and pushed on to Naples. On the east coast the Eighth Army advanced and seized Foggia. With Naples the Allies had one of the best ports on the west coast of Italy, and the nearby air fields provided ample bases for tactical support in the push up the Italian peninsula. On the east coast they had the important port of Bari, and possession of the great complex of air fields around Foggia made possible a two way bombing of Germany.

At the Cairo Conference in November 1943 the basic differences in British-American strategy were aired again. The major objectives of the Italian campaign having been accomplished, the Americans recommended that no additional operations be mounted in the Mediterranean except as a direct supporting move to the cross-channel invasion. The British favored a continued and all-out prosecution of operations in the Mediterranean even, if necessary, at the expense of OVERLORD. The decision at Cairo was to continue the build-up for OVERLORD and to continue the redeployment of troops from the Mediterranean to England. The British made this concession apparently on the assumption
¹ that Rome soon would be in Allied hands.

A month of fighting did not produce the prize so dear to Churchill's heart. The Allied armies advanced to a line just north of the Volturno and Sangro Rivers and there they stopped. There was no lack of heroic effort on the part of Allied ground forces but they were faced with an almost impossible situation. The enemy was favored by difficult terrain, exceptionally bad

weather, and strong defense positions in the Winter and Gustav lines. When the Allied chiefs met at Tunis on 25 December 1943 the advance had bogged down but the Prime Minister again elaborated on the psychological importance of taking Rome. In his opinion it would be folly to allow the campaign in Italy to drag on and to face the cross-channel operation with a half-finished and therefore dangerous situation in Italy. General Alexander proposed an amphibious landing around the enemy's right flank to compel a withdrawal. The Prime Minister supported this proposal strongly. Generals Eisenhower and Clark, though approving the idea generally, doubted that the two partially skeletonized divisions that Alexander proposed to use would be sufficient to carry out the operations successfully. Another difficulty was the shortage of landing craft. Furthermore General Eisenhower pointed out that the Anzio attack might not compel a withdrawal from the front of the Fifth Army. The enemy might choose to draw in reinforcements from outside Italy and fight on both fronts. In this surmise General Eisenhower was correct, for the immediate result of Anzio was a stalemate on two fronts instead of one.
2

The key with which the Allied leaders hoped to unlock the system of German defenses around Rome was a high hill mass called Colli Laziali, or the Alban Hills. This promontory guards Routes 6 and 7, the two main highways by which the Gustav Line was supplied. The object was to land at Anzio, move inland to capture this point, and thus to control the enemy's communications to the main front. It was hoped that this end run would do away with two handicaps hitherto barring the Allied advance--weather and terrain.

The SHINGLE plans called for three amphibious landings around Anzio to take place on 22 January. American and British troops, with follow-ups, would total about 110,000. Just before the landing the Fifth Army was to make a strong attack against the Gustav Line in the hope of breaking through the

CONFIDENTIAL

AHS-96, Chap. V

72

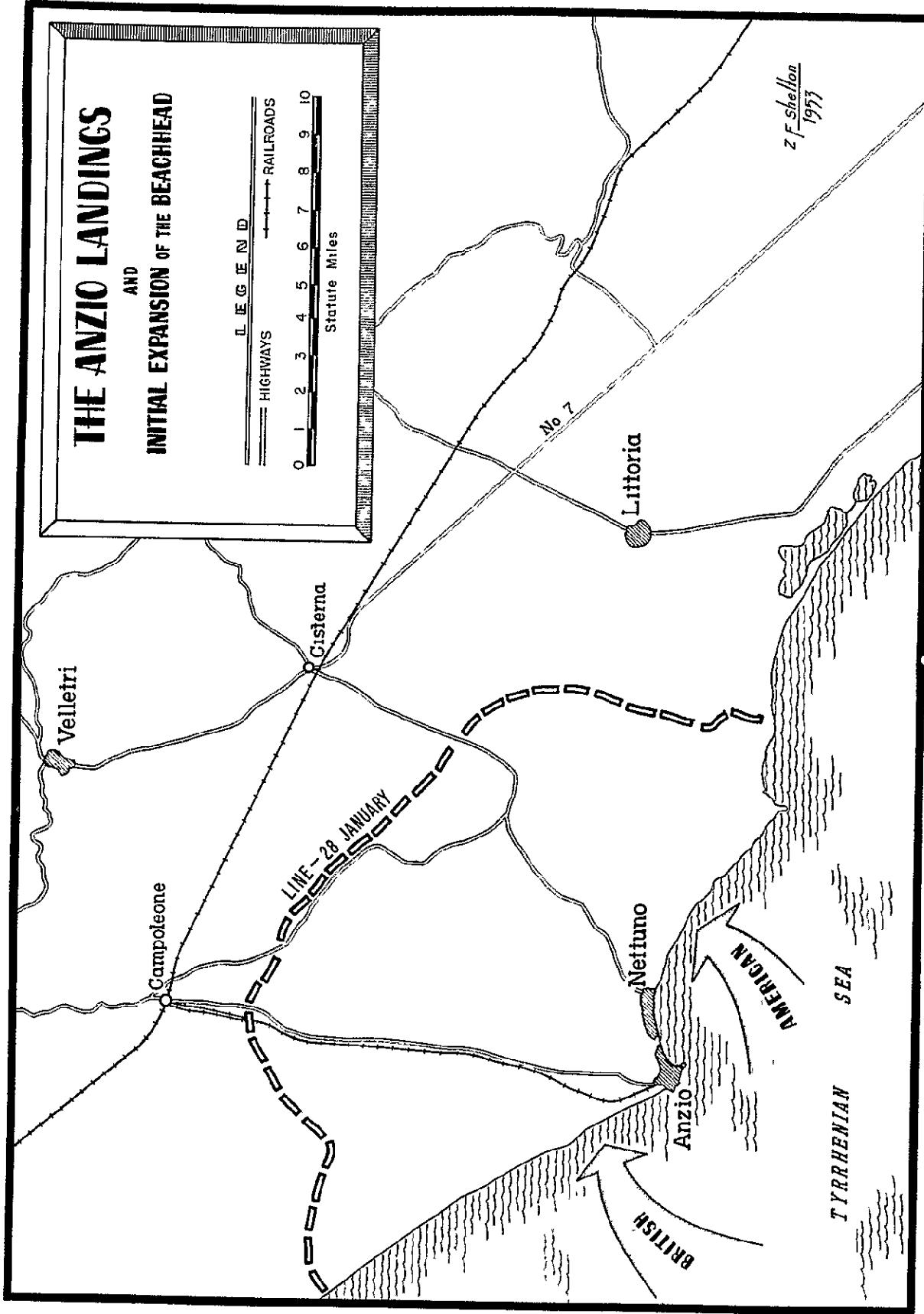
Liri Valley and joining forces with the beachhead. Eighth Army was to make a demonstration in eastern Italy to prevent the enemy's drawing reinforcements from that sector.
³

The general tasks of the Allied air forces at Anzio were essentially the same as at Salerno, namely, the destruction of as much of the enemy's air force as possible; the disruption of enemy supply lines to the battle area by attacks on communications targets, this time in central and northern Italy; the provision of air protection for the assault convoys, the assault, and subsequent operations; and assistance to ground operations by air attacks.

Since AVALANCHE important changes had been made in the organization of the air forces in the Mediterranean. In order to supplement and strengthen the heavy bomber effort from England the Fifteenth Air Force had been created as of 1 November 1943. The creation of the Fifteenth as a Strategic Air Force meant that henceforth the Twelfth would in effect be a tactical air force, and the heavy bombers of the Twelfth served as a nucleus from which the Fifteenth was built. The Fifteenth was to be employed primarily against targets as directed by CCS, but in the event of a tactical emergency the theater commander was authorized to use any part of the Fifteenth for purposes other than its primary mission. On 10th December 1943, Mediterranean Air Command was consolidated with NAAF headquarters to form the Mediterranean Allied Air Forces. Under the new arrangement MAAF would direct operations through a single combined operational staff to assure real unity in planning and execution by the AAF
⁴ and RAF elements.

The Allied bombing program for SWINGE fell into three phases. During the preparatory phase (1 to 14 January), railway communications in central Italy were to be disrupted in order to limit the enemy's supply and reinforcement of the forward areas. Operations in support of a cover plan were to be

CONFIDENTIAL



carried out also. These were to consist of attacks on northern Italian targets to simulate a landing against a point north of Rome. During the second phase (15 to 21 January), an all-out effort was to be made to isolate the battlefield. In the third phase, which extended from D-day onward, isolation of the battlefield was to be continued and close support was to be furnished the ground troops.

The bombing in preparation for SHINGLE was inaugurated on 2 January with a series of attacks that had as their primary aim the furtherance of the cover plan. Seventy B-26's attacked railways and bridges east of Nice, while fifty B-17's bombed transportation targets in the Turin area. A-36's of the 12th Air Support Command raked over the docks at Civitavecchia. In addition to the air forces activity, landing craft and troops were rather ostentatiously gathered in the Sardinia and Corsica areas to foster the belief that an Allied landing was imminent north of Rome, with Civitavecchia as the most likely point of attack. During the next ten days of the first phase medium bombers of the Tactical Bomber Force concentrated on the central Italian railway system. Attacks against enemy airfields were on a limited scale. Operations were hampered by weather, but there was no need for an all-out blitz, for estimates of the enemy's air strength credited him with only about 550 operational aircraft scattered from southern France to Crete. Altogether MAAF flew nearly 13,000 sorties in the first phase of SHINGLE.
⁵

During the second phase, the mission of the air forces was to cut the supply lines to the battle area in order to prevent counter attacks. To achieve destruction in depth a detailed plan was worked out by the Tactical and Strategic air forces. Bombers of Strategic were to begin with targets far to the north, while Tactical would operate as far north as Florence. As

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

D-day approached, both would move south, with Strategic concentrating in the Florence, Pisa, Leghorn and Arezzo areas and Tactical working north of Rome as far as Perugia. To prevent repairs night bombers would be used. In accordance with this plan, B-17's of the Fifteenth Air Force flew around 600 sorties and medium bombers of the Tactical Air Force flew over 800 sorties against transportation targets in the period 16 to 22 January. As a rule, the B-25's, equipped with the Norden bomb sight, concentrated on railway bridges, while B-26's were briefed to attack choke points and marshalling yards.

A high degree of success attended the efforts to isolate the battlefield. It should be pointed out, however, that in an area as large as Italy and as well controlled by a strong enemy force it would be unreasonable to expect a permanent and total isolation by air power alone. But on each of the four first priority railway lines leading into the Anzio area there was at least one point of interdiction. The air planners had set up nine points of primary importance in the Italian transportation system--five bridges and four marshalling yards. By D-day the air forces knocked out four of the bridges, had made one of the marshalling yards unserviceable, and had damaged the others. The beaches around Anzio were not isolated in the same sense that an oasis in the middle of the Sahara desert is isolated, but they lay open to an invader ⁶ provided he got there quickly and with sufficient strength.

The Assault Period, 22 January - 14 February

The assault convoys began their journey from Naples before dawn on 21 January. Fighter protection was the responsibility of the Coastal Air Force until the convoys reached Ponziiane Island. From that point to the landing area the XII Air Support Command took over. The convoys proceeded entirely unmolested by the GAF. The pre-invasion attacks on the enemy's long-

[REDACTED]
range reconnaissance base at Perugia and the breakdown of the German radar system deprived the enemy of any fore-knowledge of the invasion.⁷

Disembarkation began at 0200 on the 22d. British troops, comprising an infantry division and supporting artillery and tanks landed north of Anzio, and an American Corps consisting of infantry, Rangers, artillery, tanks and other units put shore to the southeast of Anzio. Complete tactical surprise was achieved, and only token resistance was encountered for several hours. Thus favored, troops and supplies poured ashore and by nightfall the ports of Anzio and Nettuno were in Allied hands.

Before the end of D-day, however, the GAF did what it could to hinder unloading. Enemy fighters made a tardy appearance about mid-morning and carried out about 50 sorties before the end of the day. But the AAAF fighter patrol scheme prevented the Luftwaffe from seriously interfering with the landings. Patrols over the beachhead and convoy area consisted of four Spitfires at 20,000 to 25,000 feet, twelve Spitfires at 16,000 to 18,000 feet (eight over the beachhead and four over the convoy area), and sixteen P-40's at 8,000 feet (half over the beachhead and half over the convoy area). Warnings of enemy aircraft were given to the patrolling fighters from a control ship. Interception was then carried out visually. During D-day XII Air Support Command's fighters intercepted six enemy fighter-bomber missions and destroyed seven planes and damaged seven others for the loss of three fighters. RAF Spitfires provided spotting of gun fire for the Navy, and U.S. P-51's spotted for Army artillery. As men and supplies were being unloaded, Allied medium bombers and fighter-bombers attacked road junctions behind the beachhead, while the heavies attacked road and railways in the Florence and Rome areas and in the Liri Valley. These operations were intended to support not only

the amphibious assault but also the offensive on the main Fifth Army front. In all, more than 1,200 sorties were flown by MAFF in support of D-day operations.

On D plus 1 and 2 the same scheme of defensive patrols was used as on D-day. The high degree of air superiority made it possible to evolve a pattern of operations that made the fighters a triple threat. Each patrol flew to the beachhead a few minutes before its patrolling period began and dropped bombs on suitable targets under cover of the patrol it was relieving. After completing their patrol assignment the fighters would strafe enemy vehicles or other targets, depending on their supply of ammunition.

With no formidable opposition either on the ground or in the air, Allied ground troops occupied a beachhead seven miles deep and 15 miles long within three days. From this position they might have driven inland and seized their objective, the high ground around Colli Laziali, but things were not going well on the main Fifth Army front. In ten days of bloody battle the Fifth Army had not been able to break through the Gustav Line, and there was little hope of an early junction with the forces put ashore at Anzio. Furthermore, the enemy was now bringing reinforcements to bear against the beachhead. Had the Anzio forces pushed far inland they might have been cut off from supplies and equipment. It seemed better to consolidate positions within the beachhead. By 2 February the enemy's forces in the assault area probably exceeded 10 five divisions. Against such a force the outnumbered troops in the beachhead were unable to take the offensive.

During the early days of Anzio the enemy air forces made fairly regular though not highly successful attacks against shipping and troops in the beachhead with 50 or 60 planes. Then suddenly on 29 January 110 enemy planes

██████████
attacked. This was the heaviest enemy air attack since the landings in Sicily in July 1943. It was made possible by the transfer of two Ju 88 groups from Greece and Crete and by the return of a number of bombers that had been moved out of Italy in December and early January. Air reconnaissance revealed about 170 enemy fighters and perhaps 200 long-range bombers in north-east Italy, most of them located on fields in the Udine area.

MAAF accordingly planned a series of counter measures. On 30 January, the day after the big enemy raid, the Fifteenth Air Force carried out an attack that showed real ingenuity. A force of 200 B-17's and B-24's took off and flew at normal altitudes so as to be plotted by enemy radar. After the bombers had left, 60 P-47's went out over the Adriatic and flew very low so as to escape being plotted on the radar screens. When they overtook the bombers, they climbed high and headed for the target area. Arriving 15 minutes ahead of the bombers they caught the enemy's fighters in the act taking off and assembling for combat. Having flushed their game, the P-47's moved in for the kill. Thirty-six enemy fighters were shot down and six were probably destroyed in the air. The bombers then came and almost without opposition dropped 29,000 fragmentation bombs on the airfields. Photos taken during and after the attack indicated 77 aircraft destroyed or damaged on the ground. The enemy aircraft shot down by the bombers and escorting P-38's brought the total destruction to about 140 enemy planes. More aircraft were destroyed and further damages were done in a follow-up raid on 31 January. In addition to the heavy attacks in the Udine area, Strategic Air Force also struck at enemy airfields at Lavarino and Aviano in Italy and Klagenfurt in western Austria. Following these counter air force operations the enemy's air activity was on a reduced scale although small numbers of his planes continued to strike at

██████████

$$x_1 \rightarrow x_2 \in \mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}$$

7

3.0.4.10. *Democracy*

Security information

JUN. 19, 1940.

The present status of the Indo-Pakistani conflict will be summarized
on a 30th October edition of the broadcast. While our guests in the General
Council room change from group to group the tempo may not affect the
illnesses listed. We can also add the All India Conference on 1st January and re-
honed to meet the conference held in Bhopal and its table to later discuss
the demand until the 1st. The delay in creating a counteraction was
recently caused in the course of the strike for the first, the resolution exp 100. For
Alaudin who after the last day which did not have a single line for the
death toll or even got in one of the letters. A strike of 3 days was called for
the 10th and forced the first on 21st was called off due to an ab-
lution on 11th to 12th. The 11th will be momentous and by a extensive
use of other treatment like resuscitation will be easily done; if enough
resuscitation to count no fatality on 15th January. A full scale of
resuscitation will probably first and second have resulted in
extensive work of clearing and will be able to all be resuscitated.
Such a task could conceivably be urgent via telemedicine table of
operations. In this case, the delay enabled the force to battle in the forces
12
and the number of deaths.

61 - 1000000 "Sagittarius" 22 January 1944 - 14 February

The court rebuked counsel against him, and told him on 16 Cor 28, 1911, he was bound to be a responsible member of every effort to help to produce the. In the 16th the Laborer of the 170 Com. is on his way to you with instructions also. In a meeting in front of his office, out of doors, on 16 Cor 28, the 16th, he said to me, "I am sent to you by the 170 Com. to collect the 170 Com. from the 170 Com. until a fit, satisfactory time, when I will go to him as soon as is practicable, and to

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Security Information

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

attack assembly areas, troop concentrations, and tanks. Heavy bombers, as in the critical days at Salerno, were employed in all-out direct support. They directed their efforts at the communications lines feeding the Rome area. General Clark, who was highly critical of certain phases of air operations in the Mediterranean, said that "reports from the beachhead showed that the men had been vastly encouraged by ...that concentration of close support." At the end of the first day the enemy had made only slight gains.

The Germans made a night attack on the 16th and then on the 17th unleashed the full fury of their assault. By mid-morning the Allied troops were fighting desperately to hold the last line, the original D-day beachhead about seven miles from the water. Commanders went among the front-line troops exhorting them not to give an inch. Coming to the aid of the hard-pressed infantry the air forces rained death and destruction on the enemy. Over 800 aircrafts of all types dropped almost 1,000 tons of bombs on front line positions. This represented the greatest concentration of air power in direct support of a ground action in a single day up to that time. The heavies concentrated on road junctions; the light and medium bombers hit command posts, durros, gun emplacements and assembly areas. Fighters flew the usual beachhead patrols. Interrogation of enemy prisoners revealed that the close support operations had a very adverse affect on the morale of enemy troops who had been led to believe that they enjoyed air superiority. During the night the Wellingtons kept up the attack on enemy-held towns and roads radiating from the bridgehead.

Fighting continued desperately on 18 February. At several points a breakthrough seemed imminent and in some cases there was hand to hand fighting. The bitter struggle was fought out under an overcast sky that prevented a repetition of air support on the scale of the previous day. Medium and heavy

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
bombers were prevented by weather from taking off, but light bombers and fighter-bombers flying 144 sorties gave effective support against enemy tanks and infantry. The full weight of the superior Allied artillery was brought to the aid of the infantry also. The heaviest onslaught came late in the day, but the best efforts of the enemy were not good enough. In the evening the fighting began to slacken.

During the temporary lull in the fighting, VI Corps troops reestablished a line of defense and restored communications between units. The enemy made one more strenuous effort on the 19th, but again the Allied line held. Bad weather again prevented the heavy bombers from making their presence felt in the beachhead, but nearly a hundred mediums dropped a heavy concentration of 20-lb. fragmentation bombs on enemy troops and supply dumps. Light bombers and fighter-bombers maintained a continual attack against troops concentrations, tanks, vehicles, and strong points. By the evening of the 19th it had become apparent that VI Corps had broken the back of the attack Hitler ordered.

The attempt to erase the Anzio beachhead failed despite the fact that the German drive had started with many advantages in its favor. The Germans had nearly 10 divisions to the Allies' five; their troops were fresher and they held better positions. From the areas around the beachhead they were able to look down the throats of Allied troops and to subject them to merciless artillery fire. The congested beachhead presented an excellent target for enemy bombers. Yet with all these advantages the Germans could not win. The reasons were several: Allied superiority in artillery and supremacy in airpower, the inability of the enemy to employ his tanks in masses, the breakdown in enemy morale, and, most important of all, ground troops that refused to give up.

In the long run the Anzio operation paid off handsomely, but before results

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
could be achieved the force had to be built up to more than six divisions.

In the short run no primary objectives were gained, and the Fifth Army was now faced with stalemate on two fronts instead of one. In addition to its commitment to a front extending from sea to sea across the Italian peninsula, MAAF was committed also to the defense of troops and supplies concentrated in a narrow, exposed beachhead.

In undertaking the Anzio landing with what was recognized as an inadequate force the Allied commanders relied heavily--too heavily--on air superiority to see them through. Apparently they did not comprehend--or chose to ignore--the limitations of air power. The fact that bad weather is capable of retarding or altogether stopping air operations was not taken into account sufficiently. Furthermore, air power was not always employed to its maximum advantage.

General Arnold pointed out, for example, that the air forces did not always concentrate their available air power so as to hit selected areas with sustained mass attacks. Night operations, which are necessary for systematic and lasting isolation of the battlefield, should have been employed on a greater scale.¹⁶ This was one of the major lessons of Anzio. An effective isolation of the battle area cannot be achieved unless lines of communication and troops and supply movements are attacked around the clock. Also, any rupture in the enemy's defenses achieved by large scale air support must be followed up and exploited immediately by the ground forces. There is an old Army doctrine that a demolition to be effective must be defended. This would apply to demolitions by air forces as well as artillery.

On the positive side, it should be recognized that the landing at Anzio was possible only because the Allies possessed superiority in the air. The air forces made it possible for the Allies to land without serious interference.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

73-16, Chn. 1

82

~~Security Information~~

Account of the failure of the 105th Army to be at the Boutev fire and the inability of the 105th Army to attack on its front, the radio broadcast could not be called valid and would be disregarded. It is considered that it was a com error to cause the broadcast but it is not clear if the interruption carried out by mistake or not. When the counter-subject did so, who he was, including commandant of the strategic rearmament, and who should be alerted. According to the report of the 105th Army HQ, a section of the 105th Army command staff only so "shameful" to do this, because they allowed to remain, remained the full power of the command of the 105th, so the released information is reliable.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Chapter VI

THE CROSS-CHANNEL INVASION: FRUITION

Operation SHINGLE may be considered the last major commitment to the policy of encirclement. After the transfer of General Eisenhower to England and the establishment of Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force (SHAEF) in January 1944, there could be no doubt that the American strategy of the approach direct held the upper hand: henceforth OVERLORD was to have unquestioned priority. Italy of course remained a heavy commitment and another large amphibious invasion was to be mounted from the Mediterranean. But the offensive to Rome and beyond was authorized mainly for the purpose of assuring the success of OVERLORD and the landing in Southern France was considered an important but subsidiary phase of the main landing in Normandy. With operation OVERLORD the Americans finally reached the strategic goal toward which they had been striving since the beginning of the war.

A necessary preliminary to the cross-channel invasion, as for all amphibious operations, was the establishment of air superiority. In a broad sense all the strategic bombing carried out by the RAF and AAF from bases in the United Kingdom may be considered as contributing to this end.¹ Until 1944, however, the strategic bombing was carried out with the broad general objective of dislocating the German industrial system. It was not until 13 February 1944 that the CCS issued a directive that shifted the emphasis to the one specific objective² of destroying the German Air Force by all means available.

Meanwhile, in November 1943, the Fifteenth Air Force had been created to carry out strategic bombardment from bases in Italy. To coordinate the operations of the Eighth and Fifteenth Air Forces the U.S. Strategic Air Force

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CONFIDENTIAL

卷之三

三

Security Information

in order to make a solid part of the system, it is necessary to add some material to the system.

For more information about the study, please contact Dr. Michael J. Klag at (301) 435-2900 or via e-mail at klag@mail.nih.gov.

It is also important to understand the relationship between the two types of models.

For the first time, the author has been able to find a specimen of *Leucostethus* from the Andean region.

¹⁰ See also the discussion of the relationship between the two in the section on "Theoretical Implications" above.

It is also shown that the Fe^{2+} concentration in the solution is proportional to the concentration of the complex.

Let's now consider the situation of a company that can be structured as follows:

and the other two were in the same place, but the one which was in the middle had a small hole in it.

The second method is to use the 'key' system. This is described by Dr. W. C. Dugdale.

الآن ، في ظل التحديات التي تحيط بالبلدان ، يتعين على الجميع العمل معاً لإنجاح هذه المهمة.

1. The following table gives the number of cases of each disease, the number of deaths, and the per cent.

THE INSTITUTE OF POLYMER SCIENCE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TEXAS AT AUSTIN

Figure 1. The effect of the number of nodes on the performance of the proposed method.

1967-1970: 1967-1970: 1967-1970: 1967-1970: 1967-1970: 1967-1970:

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Security Information

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Security Information

After the case was brought before the court, the court issued a writ of habeas corpus, which was granted by the trial court. The trial court then ordered the defendant released from custody. The defendant appealed the decision to the Court of Appeals, which upheld the trial court's decision. The defendant then appealed to the Supreme Court, which denied the appeal. The defendant then filed a petition for certiorari with the Supreme Court, which denied the petition. The defendant then filed a petition for writ of habeas corpus with the Supreme Court, which granted the petition. The defendant was then released from custody.

An early account of the role of the British Royal Navy for control of the air space over the neutrality of the U.S.A. was contained in a memorandum by H. G. Winstanley, representative for the Royal Navy in Washington, in which he said that neutrality could be maintained by means of the provision of an air search and rescue service, the maintenance of a system of patrols and the enforcement of strict rules of behaviour. It was also recommended that the enforcement of neutrality be carried out in co-operation with the U.S. Department of State. The memorandum was dated 10 January 1914. In January 1917, the Royal Navy issued a memorandum concerning the interpretation of the Joint Naval Plan (see p. 1) which had been issued in February 1914, calling for the pursuit of the German submarine from the Atlantic coast to the Indian Ocean, despite the continuing controversy over the

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Security Information

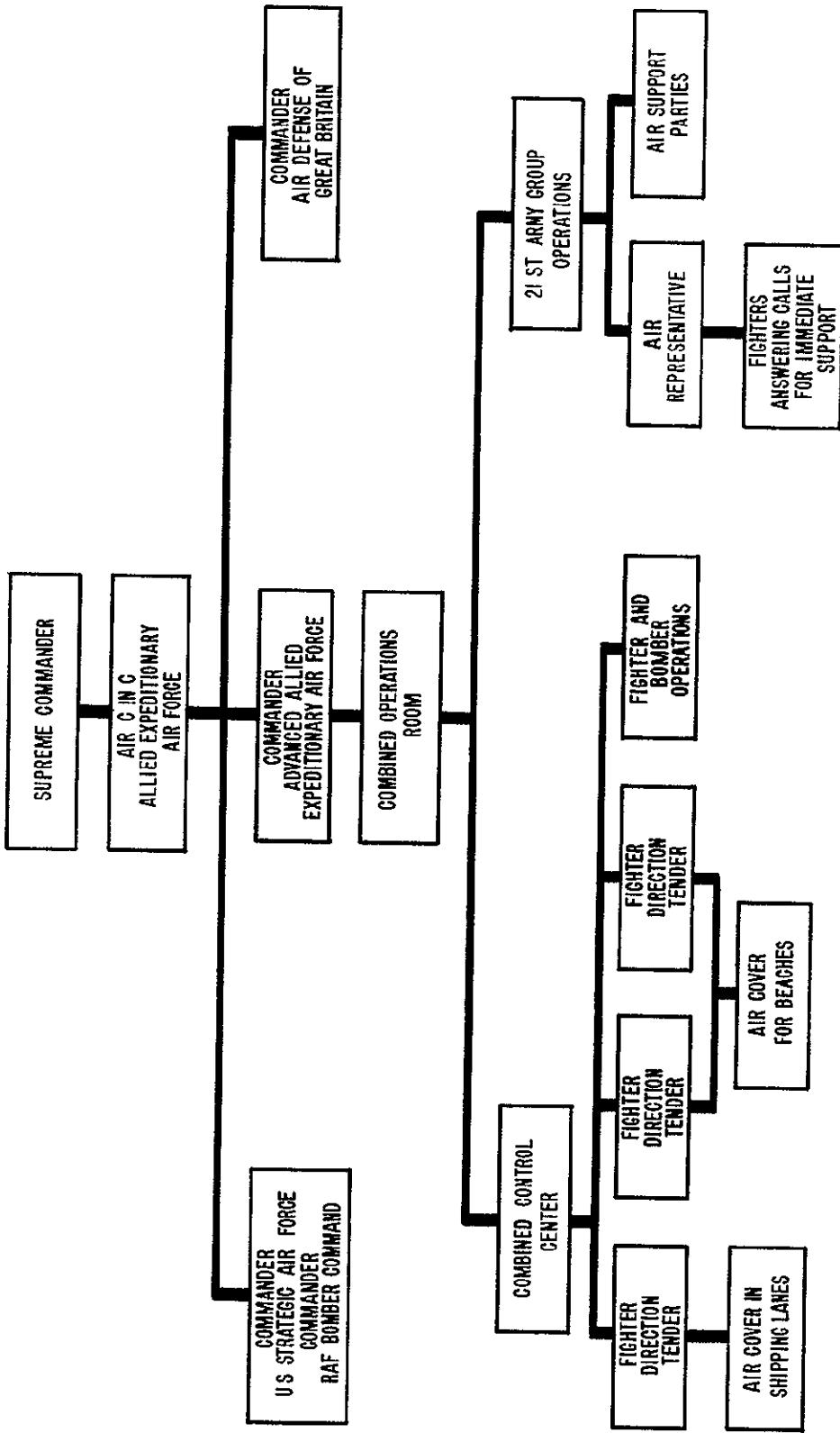
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

proper employment of strategic air forces in preparation for OVERLORD. There was general agreement that there would be a program of bombing transportation targets to prevent the moving of reinforcements into the battle area and to isolate the battlefield. The disagreement came over the method to be employed. The program laid down by AEAFC and advocated by Leigh-Mallory and Air Chief Marshal Tedder, Deputy Supreme Allied Commander, called for a long term program of attrition by attacks on rail centers in French and Belgian towns which would destroy marshalling yards, stations, repair shops, locomotives, rolling stock, etc. This plan was opposed by General Spaatz, Commanding General, USSTAF, and Air Chief Marshall Harris, of RAF Bomber Command, who advocated interdiction, that is, line cutting, strafing, bridge breaking, and the destruction of a few focal points. Such a program could be carried out immediately before the invasion and in the meantime the heavy bombers could be profitably employed against other than transportation targets. On 5 March Spaatz submitted to General Eisenhower a plan calling for attacks against the enemy's oil and rubber industries. Spaatz felt that the bombing of these two vital industries would weaken the whole German economy and could so disrupt troop movements that the enemy might give up altogether. The battle of interdiction vs. attrition raged through most of March. The divided counsels did not run along national lines but criss-crossed between them.

Time was growing short and a decision had to be made. The matter was finally brought to a head at a conference presided over by General Eisenhower on 25 March. Arguments on all sides of the question were aired. General Eisenhower drove to the heart of the matter by pointing out that the first five or six weeks of OVERLORD would be the most critical. "The greatest contribution that the air forces could make," he said, "was that they should hinder enemy

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

COMMAND AND CONTROL, OPERATIONS OVERLORD



SOURCE AIR OPERATIONS BRIEFS, TACTICAL NOTES
COMPILED BY THE ARMY AIR FORCES BOARD,
30 NOV 1944

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 SEP 5, 1968, WASH. DC

17

~~Security Information~~

over 100,000 soldiers. It would be impractical to plan a military assault, by command and in the manner of an executive if it is necessary only to subdue and to hold the rebels in place, however it will be necessary to subdue them.

The first step to neutralization would have "cover" effects as far as rally would be concerned. In preparation to neutralize, a bridge would be primitive. After 100,000 soldiers would be held in communication, probably easier to do than oil tankers transportation. The oil tankers will therefore be used to furnish a sufficient number of planes for air force. An oiler plane would have decisive effects without any problem.

General Lee should be asked to supply and to set up oil tanks in the rear of his base so he need not trouble his decision in favor of the transportation. Following his decision to neutralize, General Lee will say: "There is no other way to subdue this breed. Counter force can help us, "within a reasonable place, he will agree and obey him." At the same time, however, he left the key open for the oil tankers to conduct a successful strike at G-1000 station. In view of all the circumstances, General Lee's decision is justified.

Public health and welfare availability, medical supplies and its dependence with the Army, certain objectives can still remain to be carried out during the execution. In addition, the certain rewards will be considered in carrying out the execution of this operation. The total cost of the mission will be about \$100,000,000. General Lee further, will accomplish his goal, or the will be a loss of 6 - 7 governments of ours, and we have to pay the cost of the damage. General Lee further, says that the cost of the mission, will be a reasonable amount. In view of no other alternatives

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
the Prime Minister and the British cabinet never approved the bombing of railway centers but they did cease active opposition.

On 14 April General Eisenhower took over command of the strategic air forces in support of OVERLORD. The directive he issued three days later called for the destruction and disruption of the enemy's rail communications, "particularly those affecting the enemy's movements toward the OVERLORD lodgment area."
¹⁰

Main Features of the OVERLORD Air Plan

While the oil-transportation controversy was raging the air plans for OVERLORD were being prepared. The overall air plan issued 23 April called in general for the attainment and maintenance of an air situation in which the GAF would be incapable of interfering with the Allied landings. In accordance with the familiar pattern developed in the Mediterranean theater the plan made provision for a preliminary phase, a preparatory phase, and an assault phase. In the first phase, which extended from D minus 50 to D minus 30, counter-air force operations and reconnaissance were to receive the main emphasis. In the second phase a bombing program was to be carried out with the following priorities: (1) the GAF, (2) strategic railway centers, (3) selected coastal batteries, and (4) airfields within 130 mile radius of Caen. During the assault phase the missions of the air forces would consist of protection for the convoys, dropping of paratroops, protection of the beaches and support of ground forces, and to provide air transport.
¹¹

After they had been furnished the overall air plan the various components of AAF worked out the details of their individual missions. Some of the

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

heaviest responsibilities in OVERLORD fell upon the U.S. Ninth Air Force which published its plan on 26 April. Some idea of the size and complexity of the whole operation may be gained from the fact that the battle plan of the largest tactical air force ever to operate as a unit contained 1,300 pages of legal ¹² size paper and included over 100 maps and charts.

During the preliminary phase, IX Bomber Command would devote its attention to training and to attacking railway centers, robot-bomb installations, air-fields and coastal batteries. These tasks would be continued through the preparatory phase and the additional mission of neutralizing airfields within 130 miles of Caen and selected radar stations would also be assumed. The IX Fighter Command had the task of providing escort for bombers, performing reconnaissance, and carrying out offensive sweeps over France. Continuous daylight control over the convoys was to be provided by six groups of P-38's, two from the Ninth and four from the Eighth Air Force. During the assault phase five groups of P-47's would fly high cover over the beaches. Two P-38 groups and four P-47 groups would bomb enemy gun batteries beginning about H-hour. Five fighter groups would be held in readiness as a reserve fighting striking ¹³ force.

The heavy bombers of the Eighth Air Force and RAF Bomber Command had important assignments in the plans for OVERLORD. After long debate it had been decided that the heavies could best contribute to the success of OVERLORD by extensive railroad bombardment program. RAF Bomber Command assumed a large share of the transportation campaign. Beginning D minus 4 the Eighth Air Force was to continue attacks against transportation and airfield targets in northern France and was to institute a series of blows against coastal defenses, concentrating on those in the Pas de Calais, in furtherance of the Cover plan

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

to suggest landings in that area. Conservation of bomber strength for D-day was to be effected by the employment of only 50 per cent of the available ¹⁴ strength each day.

A highly controversial feature of the OVERLORD air plans called for saturation bombing of the landing beaches. The air commanders doubted the efficacy of such an attack against casemated enemy batteries, strong points, ¹⁵ and beach obstacles. The ground commanders, however, maintained that such an attack would have an adverse effect on enemy morale and would prevent the crews from manning their guns. Faced with these arguments the air forces agreed to carry out the attack. To avoid deep craters that would hinder the movement of troops and vehicles on the beaches 100-lb. demolition and fragmentation bombs were to be used except for strong points and areas where craters would not impede the movement of ground forces. To provide a comfortable margin of safety for ground troops, final plans provided that bombings cease five minutes before touchdown if visual conditions prevailed, and 10 minutes ¹⁶ if skies were overcast. This would allow a safety zone of about 1,000 yards.

In addition to its beach saturation mission on D-day, the heavy bombers of the Eighth were to carry out three other missions directed at the severance of communications lines between the beachhead defenders and reserve elements with targets consisting largely of road chokepoints around Caen and several small Normandy towns. Leigh-Mallory ordered these missions to hinder German military movements toward the invasion area. Spaatz criticized the plan for D-day employment of the heavies on the ground that it was too inflexible. It absorbed all resources available and left nothing to provide for changing battle conditions. The bombing of French towns Spaatz criticized as being not only inhuman but unlikely to have any appreciable effect on the battle. Leigh-

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
Mallory, threatening to resign as air commander in chief of OVERLORD, had his way; Generals Spaatz and Doolittle, however, were allowed to drop leaflets on all French towns near the coast warning them of impending bombings.
¹⁷

Prior to D-day aircraft of the VIII Fighter Command were to engage in normal escort operations. On D-day four P-38 groups were to fly high cover with the Ninth Air Force. P-47's and P-51's were assigned missions in support of bomber operations consisting of constant air patrols to the front and flanks of the beachhead area. Strafing missions were assigned on completion of patrols. Target priorities for these strafing missions were rail transportation, road transportation, ammunition dumps, troop concentrations, and airfields. Another D-day commitment of the VIII Fighter Command was to protect RAF bombers and
¹⁸
IX Troop Carrier Command transports withdrawing from France.

All invasion plans rested on the assumption that the Allies enjoyed overwhelming air superiority. Although pre-invasion estimates underrated the Nazi air strength, this assumption was fundamentally sound. On the eve of the invasion the combined strength AAF and RAF in the United Kingdom was over 10,000 combat aircraft, exclusive of transport and troop carrier planes. Roughly, the breakdown was as follows: 3,500 heavy bombers, 1,500 medium, light, and torpedo
¹⁹ bombers, and 5,000 fighters. Records discovered after the invasion indicated that the Germans had over 3,000 fighters and bombers available for combat.

Allied air forces allotted for direct participation in OVERLORD were under the operational command of the Air Commander-in-Chief, AEAFC, who coordinated strategic and tactical operations under the general direction of the Supreme Allied Commander. Control of the tactical air forces was exercised by Commander Advanced Allied Expeditionary Air Force through the Combined Operations Room and the Combined Control Center, located at Uxbridge, England. The Combined

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AHS-96, Chap. VI

92

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Control Center controlled all fighter operations and issued instructions for fighter and bomber operations as directed by the Combined Operations Room.

Advanced AAF dealt directly with the overall ground commander, Field Marshal Montgomery, whose 21 Army Group established at Uxbridge an element to relay ground force requests and to provide information helpful in the development of effective air-ground coordination.

Fighter cover in shipping lanes was controlled by three fighter direction tenders under the orders of the Combined Control Center. One tender operated in shipping lanes in conjunction with a shore station in England. The other two controlled beach air cover, one being in each task force area. This latter function passed to control centers on the continent once they were set up.

Air support parties were to land with each regimental combat team. By means of VHF and HF radio sets they transmitted their requests to Combined Control center through the 21st Army Group Operations Room located at Uxbridge.

This system of control necessarily involved a highly complicated communications and signals set-up. The overall air plan provided for ship-to-shore, point to point, and ground to air signals. The derivative plans of lower headquarters contained signal annexes bulky with bewildering detail. An air representative was to be aboard each of the five headquarters ships scheduled to accompany the initial landing force to advise assault commanders and to direct Allied aircraft to targets in the Channel or on the beaches. Requests originating in the Task and Assault Force Flagships were given to the Air Representative embarked and were transmitted directly to Uxbridge; those originating in the Assault Force Flagships were monitored by the Task Force Flagship. All requests were filtered in the 21st Army Group Operations Room

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

2025 RELEASE UNDER E.O. 14176

03

~~Security Information~~

and time for the air force to consider its own interests, available for action.
In accordance with law, planned legal measures should always be a factor
over other military concerns. That would mean all others were to be available
on the day before the invasion. The date of the invasion would be at the latest
20
one to three hours earlier than the time of the strike.

Participation of Air Forces

In accordance with the UN ECOSOC resolution on principles of invasion air
power should only support the subversion of the UN's military tasks,
or destruction of its political aims, the UN's constitutional aims, or aiding of
all belligerents, and not economic. Air war on the forces required a direct
violating the UN ECOSOC resolution by itself to be fully implemented fully
coined. Therefore, with the exception of the pre-invasion blitz, on the
airfields in the area of vicinity of the invaded state, escort air force
activities are the only incident to other war. Of all the pre-invasion
operations, the most important and difficult to be carried out effort
is the one of bombing facilities in the invaded state.

It is point out to a fact that in 1941, the Soviet Union advocates
of aggression, on the general basis approved an erroneous interpretation
of the word of war. Actually, before the conflict was over,
pointlessness of its aggression was clear. After the first performance
of opinion in Russia, the aggressor in the civil war in Russia lost
interest in fighting about the violation of the law of IHL.

In obtaining the maximum number of kills in the air force were
obtaining the maximum effects from the use of heavily armed
cannon, or, in accordance with a law, aircraft to combat air forces
to increase their destruction. After the air forces of the civil wars

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

100-6, COMINT

~~Security Information~~

94

and I am asked to advise you what would be the best
kind of information to go after. I would like to have
information on all the previous cases. The results of
the investigation would help us to predict what would
happen. We would also like to know if there was any evidence found
about "Dietrich" or "the German Agent" in Germany,
and if so, what information was found. Please see the Report
of the German Agent Case.

Also the most important thing is to find out who was
responsible for the German Agent. This is the main
task we have, and will do, to find out who is the
person responsible for the German Agent. I think it might
be believed that the person responsible for the German Agent
was probably someone who had been working for the
KGB since he made his first contact with them. This is the
only way to find out who is the German Agent. I think ()
concerning the German Agent will be in the report area in 14.

There is one other point I would like to make.
I think that the one who is responsible for the German Agent
is probably someone who has been working for the KGB
since he made his first contact with them. This is the
only way to find out who is the German Agent.

I believe responsible for the German Agent is the KGB.
I think that the person responsible for the German Agent
is probably someone who has been working for the KGB
since he made his first contact with them. This is the
only way to find out who is the German Agent.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~Security Information~~

ES-06, Chap. VI

95

large numbers especially after the fighters began to drop belly tanks on stalled trains and to set them afire by strafing.

In May also the air forces undertook what proved to be a brilliantly successful campaign against bridges. In the beginning there was some doubt concerning the feasibility of attacking bridges. These doubts were swept aside by an experimental attack on 7 May. Using 1,000-lb. bombs eight P-47's of the Ninth Air Force demolished a railway crossing over the Seine near Vernon. An extensive interdiction program was then prepared which called for the cutting of all bridges up the Seine to Mantes and up the Loire to Blois and at critical points in the so-called Paris-Orleans gap stretching between the two rivers. Considerations of security made it necessary to reserve the Loire bridges until D-day. The bridges over the Seine led to the Pas-de-Calais as well as Normandy.

The campaign against the Seine bridges opened on 24 May. It soon became clear that in bridge breaking the B-26 was the choice weapon. The best combination was something like this: B-26's dropping 2,000-lb. bombs, P-47's diving with 500-lb. bombs, and Typhoons firing rocket projectiles. By D-day a line of interdiction along the Seine had been effectively established. To keep the bridges below Paris impassable Marauders, Thunderbolts, Lightnings, and Typhoons bombed round-the-clock.

By D-day the Allied air forces had dropped a total of 76,200 tons of bombs on transportation targets: 71,000 on rail centers, 4,400 on bridges, and 800 on open lines. That the railway campaign seriously interfered with the enemy's ability to move in reinforcements there can be no doubt. Between 1 March and 6 June rail traffic declined 60 per cent. In the Region Nord, the area most heavily bombed, three fourths of the normal traffic was knocked off the rails.

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

Security Information

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

In general those who had favored interdiction all alone ascribed the favorable results of the campaign to that form of bombing, while the advocates of attrition were certain that rail center attacks had accomplished the job. Interrogation of German commanders threw little light on the subject for they held opinions quite as varied as the Allied commanders. It is possible to maintain, of course, that since the object of the campaign was successfully achieved it makes no difference which method was the more effective. It should be borne in mind, however, that the Allies could afford the luxury of experimenting with both methods because they enjoyed overwhelming air superiority. In future operations such a wide margin of air strength may not be available and a choice of methods may have to be made. A careful weighing of the evidence seems to declare unequivocally in favor of interdiction for by that method more decisive results were achieved with greater economy of effort.
²⁴

Neutralization of German Air Bases

The general weakening of German air power and the campaign to reduce the German fighter force had been carried out under the POINTBLANK and ARGUMENT programs and had reached a climax early in the spring of 1944. The successful execution of these programs did not mean, of course, the total vanquishment of the GAF. A month or so before the invasion the Allies estimated that the Germans still had around 900 aircraft, including 450 bombers that might be used against the invaders. No target is more vulnerable to an air attack than a large amphibious force and even a depleted air force may be capable of inflicting heavy damage on such a target. Although the Germans had moved most of the aircraft from the 100 fields within a 350 mile radius of the landing beaches, these fields could be utilized on an emergency basis in an attempt to stop an amphibious assault. Furthermore, experience had shown that the

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Germans would use their depleted air power in an entirely offensive role and their fighters were capable of operating from tattered fields and nearly-ruined installations.

In the face of these circumstances the master plan for reducing the threat of interference from the GAF called for a three-fold program: continued policing to keep the Luftwaffe in a feeble condition; heavy bomber invasions deep into Germany just before and just after the invasion to discourage the sending of air reinforcements to France; and a three-day blitz on French air fields around Caen immediately preceding D-day. Airfields within a radius of 130 miles of Caen were designated Area I while those beyond this area but still within 350 miles of Caen were designated Area II. In Area I, 8 airfields were assigned to RAF Bomber Command, 12 to AEAFC, and 20 to Eighth Air Force. In Area II, 59 airfields were assigned to the Eighth and Fifteenth Air Forces.

The pre-invasion bombing of airfields was inaugurated by the Ninth Air Force on 11 May. By D-day, 34 airfields in Area I were attacked by 3,915 Allied aircraft with the result that 4 airfields were placed in Category "A" (completely destroyed) and 15 in Category "B" (severely damaged, further attacks warranted). Of a total of 6,717 tons, 3,197 were dropped by the Ninth Air Force, 2,638 by the Eighth Air Force, and 882 by the RAF.

26

There can be little doubt that the airfield campaign accomplished its main objective which was to deny the enemy serviceable bases within good striking distance of the beachhead. One of the most remarkable facts about the whole invasion was that the GAF did not make a single daylight attack against the Allied forces in the Channel or on the beaches. This achievement was the result not only of the airfield campaign but also the cumulative effects of the counter-air force campaign and especially the missions of the Eighth Air

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AHS-96, Chap. VI

99

Force against vital German industries which prevented the Germans from shifting
their airpower from the industrial heart of Germany to the invasion beaches.

27

Attacks on Coastal Defenses

One of the things that gave the Allied leaders most anxiety in the planning of OVERLORD was the much vaunted Atlantic wall. As they were constructing the hideous mass of shore defenses the Germans developed the habit, as one writer has said, of "pouring a new rumor of impregnability with each bucket of concrete."²⁸ The Allied planners were not taken in by these rumors but the Atlantic wall could not be discounted entirely and every precaution had to be taken to reduce its effectiveness.

Of particular concern to the Allies were the coastal batteries along the Atlantic wall, each of which had two to six guns ranging in caliber from 105mm. to 400mm. The batteries were camouflaged, well-located, and encased, so it was believed, with steel and concrete. Nothing short of a direct hit could neutralize such a weapon.²⁹ In view of these circumstances OVERLORD plans until April 1944 did not call for air force action until D-day at which time it was hoped that by bringing a continuous heavy volume of air and naval fire to bear the enemy defences would be rendered ineffectual during the critical stage of the assault. During the spring of 1944, however, both the Army and Navy began to bring pressure on the air forces to attempt to neutralize the coast batteries before D-day. The other services pointed out that bad weather might prevent or at least hamper the last minute saturation of gun positions. At 1, in April, it was discovered that eight of the major coastal batteries in the invasion area had not been encased and their lids had not yet been fitted, the air forces agreed to try to knock them out.³⁰

In the counter-battery campaign, as in all other pre-invasion operations,

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

AUS-26, Chap. VI

REF ID: A65114

100

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

security was a major concern. In order not to show special interest in the Normandy batteries, two targets outside the invasion area were chosen for every
31 one inside it.

The counter-battery campaign was opened on 13 April by medium bombers (A-20's and B-26's) of the Ninth Air Force and Second Tactical Air Force. During April the 8 uncompleted batteries inside plus 16 uncompleted ones outside the invasion area were attacked. In May the mediums were joined by the heavies of TAF Bomber Command and the Eighth Air Force. Attacks were continued with a crescendo up to D-day; on the day before the invasion 5,904 tons of bombs and 495 sixty pound rocket projectiles were unloaded on coastal batteries in the invasion area.

In addition to the pre-invasion bombing the coastal batteries were subjected to intense air and naval bombardment on and after D-Day. It became difficult therefore to separate for purposes of assessment the damage of pre-invasion from the damage of the assault and follow-up periods. It appears, however, that relatively few gun emplacements were destroyed by the pre-invasion attacks. But not to be overlooked were the effects of unbalancing and dislocation guns and the demoralization of crews. Here, as in all phases of the war, the cumulative effects of air superiority must be kept in mind. The Atlantic Wall was breached not only because of bombs aimed directly at it but also because the fortification were far from complete on D-day. A shortage of materials, due both to production and transportation difficulties, hampered all fortification work. A shortage of cement, which began to appear during the winter,
32 was greatly aggravated by the transportation campaign.

Another important pre-invasion task of the air forces was to neutralize the very intricate and highly efficient system of enemy radar coverage. The

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

June, 1968

~~Security Information~~

101

marked "SECRET". All of the following information is considered to be of the nature of secret and classified information because it would be extremely difficult to determine its true value.

The following information is not considered to be of the nature of secret information because it is not believed to be of value to the enemy.

In the event of possible capture, even if it were equivalent to Nuclear War, points of safety will always be determined by the possibility of being able to withstand the same kind of punishment. In this case, beginning on 10 May, the following information is being withheld from the Soviets for their safety, information concerning such items as specifications, and timelines. Similar items can be obtained at a reasonable price. This is the reason for the following information not being included in the original classification. Since the Soviets are very much like us, they will achieve just as much advantage as we do. It is also important to note that the information is not intended to be used in any way that would be detrimental to our own interests. The most important information is to be obtained from the CIA and NSA. This is the best way to ensure that our own interests are not compromised. This is the reason for the following information not being included in the original classification.

Information ~~SECRET~~ Security ~~Information~~

The following information is considered to be of the nature of secret and classified information because it would be extremely difficult to determine its true value. The following information is not considered to be of the nature of secret information because it is not believed to be of value to the enemy.

The following information is considered to be of the nature of secret and classified information because it would be extremely difficult to determine its true value. The following information is not considered to be of the nature of secret information because it is not believed to be of value to the enemy.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

commitments and with the exception of the famous low level attack on Floesti in August 1943, were unable to launch an extensive campaign. It will be recalled that General Eisenhower's decision on 25-26 March in favor of transportation did not entirely rule out an oil campaign, provided favorable opportunities presented themselves. A little imagination and latitudinarian interpretation of directives could easily provide such opportunities. General Eisenhower's directive of 17 April to the Strategic Air Forces gave first priority to the destruction of the GAF. Did not the RAF use oil products and would not attacks on oil targets force the GAF to come up and fight? General Spaatz contended all along they would. At any rate it was worth trying. Besides the synthetic refineries presented a good target for they were grouped together in central Germany.

With General Eisenhower's verbal consent the oil campaign was opened on 12 May when more than 300 heavies bombed synthetic oil plants at Twickau, Hirschberg-Leuna, Brux, Litzendorf and other cities. Severe damage was inflicted on the refineries and, as had been hoped, the GAF reacted vigorously. OVERLOD commitments prevented further attacks until 28 May when another series of attacks was made. Meanwhile the Fifteenth Air Force continued its efforts against the Floesti refineries. These excursions deep into enemy territory discouraged the transfer of aircraft toward the invasion area and inflicted further attrition on the enemy air force. Entirely aside from its merits as a counter-air force measure, the oil campaign had immediate results on the fuel situation in Germany. Synthetic oil production for June was only half of the March output and by August all the German forces were hampered by shortages of fuel and lubricants. The pre-invasion oil attacks were only a beginning but they set in motion a campaign that, according to Reichminister Albert Speer, brought about the decision of the war.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Air Reconnaissance

An important task of the air forces in any amphibious invasion is to provide air reconnaissance. Probably in no operation in history did the air forces do a more thorough job in this respect than in OVERLORD. Air reconnaissance was of two types: tactical and photographic. The Ninth Air Force and Second Tactical Air Force carried out a broad pattern of tactical reconnaissance both as part of the deception plan and to gather information concerning troop movements, activity in repairing bridges and railroad tracks, and the like. A total of 400 visual reconnaissance sorties were flown by the Ninth Air Force between 15 May and D-day, in addition to 140 weather reconnaissance sorties.

35

Although they already had mosaics of the entire coast line of western Europe and photos of the Normandy and Pas-de-Calais beaches from 3,500 feet, the invasion planners required still more detailed information. Reconnaissance planes were therefore sent out to photograph the proposed assault beaches from various distances and at zero altitudes so that the unit commanders would know what their objectives looked like from several miles out, at 1500 yards, and from the shore line. The Ninth Air Force Photographic Group also made mosaics of the landing and drop zones for the IX Troop Carrier Command and the Airborne Division. A particularly hazardous mission was the photographing from low altitudes of the shallow water and beach obstacles so that the exact nature of such beach barriers might be known. The information thus obtained was of vital importance in showing the assault commanders which of the obstacles were wood, concrete, or steel, whether mines were attached, and where the belts were the thickest.

36

In all the preparatory air operations security had always to be provided

for. It is very remarkable that the transportation program, the bombing of air fields and beach defenses, and the pre-invasion reconnaissance operations were all carried out without indicating to the enemy the point of attack. The air forces had prepared the way and the assault forces were to achieve tactical surprise in the largest amphibious invasion in history.

Operations During the Assault Period

The original D-day was 5 June but owing to unfavorable weather it was postponed to 6 June. H-hour for the seaborne landings on the American beaches, UTAH and OMAHA, was 0600 while on the British beaches the time for touchdown varied from 0700 to 0730.

The first important D-day commitment of the air forces was in connection with the troop carrier operations. The 82d and 101st Airborne Divisions were dropped on the Cotentin Peninsula on the night of D minus 1. Reinforcements were flown in on D-day and on the morning of D plus 1. A second air force commitment involved the drenching of coastal batteries and shore defenses in the early morning preceding H-hour. The Eighth Air Force, which was to bomb targets chiefly on the OMAHA and British beaches and chokepoints in Caen, dispatched 1361 heavy bombers between 0155 and 0529 hours. Weather forecasts indicated that instrument bombing would have to be employed. A complicated pre-dawn assembly, which involved the forming of 225 flights of six aircraft each, was successfully executed by all flights except three which did not make contact with the H2X leader. On leaving the English coast the units adopted six-squadrons abreast formations. Of the 1,198 bombers dispatched against beach installations, 1,015 attacked the assigned targets. At Caen, 47 of the 163 aircraft dispatched carried out their attacks as planned. The principal reasons for failure of units to attack as planned were the inability

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
to locate P2X leaders, poor definition on the Pathfinder scope, and absence of assigned Pathfinder aircraft as in the case of the 3d Bomb Division units assigned to the Caen targets. On the whole the bombing runs were well executed and all attacks were well within the allotted period. A total of 2,944 tons of bombs were dropped with no interference from the GAF and with the loss of ³⁷ only one aircraft to enemy ground defenses.

Medium bombers of IX Bomber Command, assigned targets in the UTAH area, took off between 0343 and 0500 hours. Flying in boxes of 18 planes, the 269 aircraft dropped about 550 tons. Owing to weather conditions the visual attacks on the seven defended localities in the UTAH area were made at unusual levels-- ³⁸ between 3,500 and 7,000 feet. Fighter-bombers of the IX Fighter Command delivered their attacks between 0550 and 0638 hours. Coastal batteries at UTAH beach were hit by 33 aircraft dropping 47 tons while railway installations at Carentan were bombed by 129 planes dropping 83 tons. ³⁹

Evaluation of the results of D-day bombing of coastal defenses was extremely difficult for several reasons. Because of cloud cover, strike photos were of limited value. Both naval and ground forces poured a tremendous amount of artillery fire into the assault on and after D-day. Later, cleaning-up operations further obscured the picture. Nevertheless, one or two generalizations can be made. In these pre-H hour attacks the danger of shorts was great and in the interest of safety pathfinder bombardiers were instructed to delay up to 30 seconds after the release point showed on their scopes before dropping. The safety precaution resulted in some cases in the main concentration of bombs falling too far inland. On UTAH beach only an estimated 43 per cent of the bombs fell within 300 feet of their targets. The beachlines from OMAHA east were left untouched. The heavy casualties suffered at OMAHA later caused severe criticism

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

of the air forces but the necessity for taking precautions against short bombing is the obvious explanation. It is believed that no guns in emplacements were destroyed on D-day--a result predicted by air forces. The main contribution made by the last minute bombing of coastal defenses was the demoralization of enemy troops and the disruption of signal and transport communications, which hindered the deployment of immediate reserves.

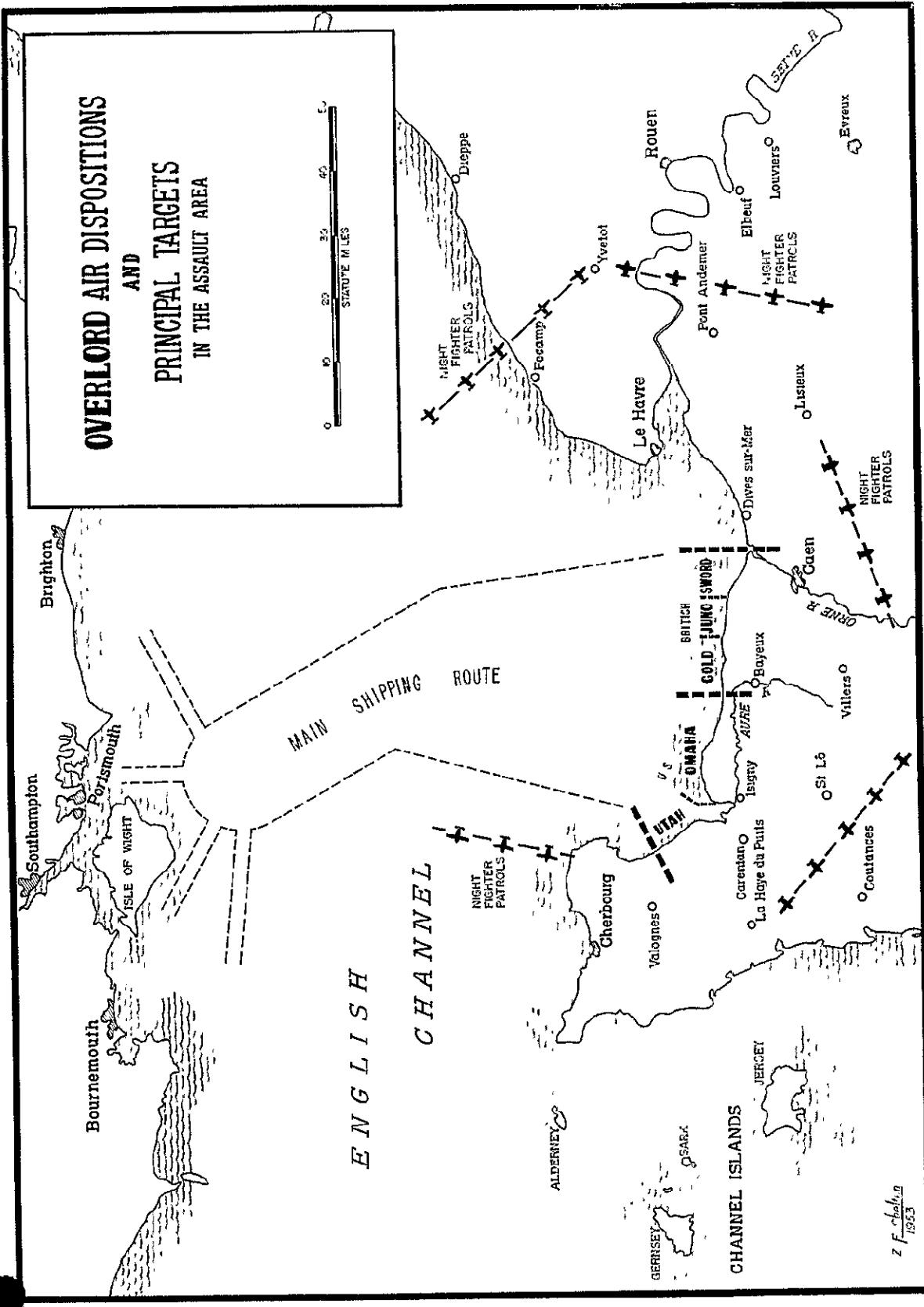
While the early dawn attacks were being made the largest invasion fleet ever assembled--more than 4,000 ships, not counting small craft--was making its way to the assault beaches. Continuous cover was furnished exactly as planned. F-38's from the Eighth and Ninth Air Forces protected the troop-laden ships as they moved across the rough Channel. As the troops spilled ashore the RAF furnished low and the IX Fighter Command furnished high cover over the beaches. Enroute not a single enemy plane came within striking distance of the convoys. Three enemy planes (FW-190's) were sighted and driven off. In fact there was no enemy air action in the invasion area until nightfall when 22 enemy planes attacked shipping. This token effort caused no serious damage.

After the troops began pouring ashore, another task, direct support of the ground forces, was added to the duties of the air forces. As soon as the air support parties were functioning on the beaches requests began to be received at the combined control center at Uxbridge. Of thirteen requests received on D-day, five were refused because of unavailability of aircraft, weather, or the late hour but the remaining eight requests resulted in 11 missions. Three of these were armed reconnaissance along the roads leading from Coutances to Carentan, St. Lo, and La Haye du Puits. Railway targets and a highway were bombed. An urgent request for divebombing gun emplacements north of Isigny

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

**OVERLORD AIR DISPOSITIONS
AND
PRINCIPAL TARGETS
IN THE ASSAULT AREA**

0 10 20 30 40 STATUTE MILES



Z F-1053

resulted in claims of hits in the target area. Other batteries shelling the beaches from the vicinity were attacked. Scattered targets, including six gun positions, were reported hit between Isigny and Bayeux. A single day's experience with the control center at Uxbridge showed that it was too complicated and resulted in too long delays in fulfilling requests. The control plan was accordingly revised so that air alert squadrons were placed at the disposal of the air representative on board the Ancon, headquarters ship anchored off CUMA beach. Targets were reported to the Senior Air Representative by the Air Support Party on shore, or determined by reconnaissance whose reports were
42 intercepted by the Ancon.

Throughout the whole of D-day both the Eighth and Ninth Air Forces were tactical and both joined in an all out effort to get the ground troops ashore and keep them there. In addition to the airborne operations, convoy and beach patrol, last-minute softening-up operations, and direct support, the air forces continued and intensified the interdiction program. Heavies of the Eighth Air Force bombed chokepoints and bridges in the assault area while the mediums of the Ninth Air Force attacked coastal batteries on both flanks of the invasion area in addition to transportation targets. VIII Fighter Command executed its three missions, FULL HOUSE, STUD, and ROYAL FLUSH, substantially as planned. These operations were carried out in areas on the perimeter of the assault zone with the purpose of preventing or delaying enemy movements. Aside from weather flights, leaflet dropping, and reconnaissance, the Eighth and Ninth Air Forces dispatched 8,722 aircraft on D-day. Considering the size and importance of the operation, losses were remarkably low--only 71 planes, mostly fighters,
43 to air combat and flak.

D-day served to emphasize what was well known anyway--that the Luftwaffe

was a sadly depleted force. Though alerted to the Allied invasion, it could put up no more than 250 sorties and most of these planes were forced to jettison their bombs and fight before arrival in the battle area. Not a single day-light attack was made against Allied forces in the Channel or on the beaches. ⁴⁴

Close Support on the Beachheads

By the end of D-day the UTAH beachhead was reasonably secure. During its advance south to capture Carentan on the 12th and its push north to gain the ground on Quineville ridge on the 14th, the VII Corps was supported by attacks on gun positions, roads, and near-by bridges. Heavy casualties were inflicted on fleeing targets and the commander of the German 77th Divisions was killed by roving fighter-bombers while he struggled to direct the escape of his troops to the south. Attacks on road centers were devastating but of such little tactical importance that the enemy was led to wonder what their "deeper significance" might be. Considerable accuracy was achieved in attacks on defense installations but later examinations disclosed that not even 2,000 pound bombs materially damaged heavy cement structures. ⁴⁵

It was at OMAHA beach that air support was particularly important. In spite of strenuous efforts the V Corps had been able to penetrate only about a mile and half by the end of D-day. To speed his advance Maj. Gen. Leonard T. Gerow called for continuous fighter-bomber support to search out and attack enemy artillery firing on the beaches. Maj. Gen. Elwood Quesada, Commanding General, IX Tactical Air Command, who was on the far shore, telephoned his group commanders to inform them of the urgency of the situation. Since the V Corps front was highly fluid, pinpoint attacks were not feasible. A bomb line was accordingly drawn on the Aure River and IX Tactical Air Command was directed to provide continuous armed reconnaissance of the area Aure River-Bayeux-Airel

[REDACTED]
in squadron strength from 0600 until 2230 hours on 7 June. In the action which followed specific targets were generally selected by squadron leaders; in only two cases did the headquarters ship direct attacks on specific targets. Enemy batteries held a high priority but armor and trucks on roads as well as troop concentrations received attention. Close support was continued, weather permitting, and by 12 June the V Corps had driven inland 15 to 20 miles and had effected a junction with VII Corps. On the 13th, V Corps was ordered to limit its offensive action to aggressive patrolling while VII Corps continued
46 its offensive.

Air support in the beachhead was greatly facilitated by the establishment of control facilities on the continent. Air support operations had originally been directed by the Ninth Air Force Advance Headquarters at Uxbridge, subject only to such modifications as might be effected by the controller on board the Ancon. On 10 June the 70th Fighter-Bomber Wing, based on the continent, took over the control functions hitherto performed on shipboard. Beginning 18 June IX Tactical Air Command Advance Headquarters assumed the major responsibility for the direction of air support from the continent. IX Tactical Air Command filtered ground requests for assistance, ordered missions as it saw fit, and transmitted to Uxbridge only such requests as it could not meet with its own resources. These developments were made possible by the efficient work of the Ninth Air Force signal units in establishing the necessary communications
47 equipment on the continent.

Another development which greatly facilitated tactical operations was the constructions of air fields in Normandy. As in the case of previous landings, aviation engineers had hit the beaches immediately behind the assault troops. One emergency landing field was ready by the end of D-day and other, more
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
extensive installations, followed rapidly. By 19 June fighter-bomber groups were operating from Normandy airfields. This made the application of air power more timely and economical and permitted more prompt dissemination of orders and information. A five-minute flight would now carry a plane from flight to target and aircraft could operate from continental bases when weather prevented operations from the continent.

48

The capture of Cherbourg was a vital part of the invasion plan, and it was to be effected with the least delay to provide the main port of supply for the invading forces. VII Corps planned a direct attack on the city from the south. On 21 June the battle for Cherbourg reached a critical stage and General Collins made a request for a vast air support project, the air pulverization of an area of some 20 miles. The air commanders entertained grave doubts concerning the effectiveness of such a program but agreed to carry it out when ground force commanders explained that the purpose was not so much the direct preparation for the ground advance as demoralization of the enemy troops and disruption of communications. A plan was accordingly worked out by AEAFC, Second Tactical Air Force, and Ninth Air Force Advance Headquarters whereby fighter-bombers and medium bombers were to neutralize the enemy defenses by bombing and strafing from H minus 2 to H-hour followed by pin-point bombing from H to H plus 1. A safety zone was established by withdrawing friendly troops 1,200 yards from the bomb line which was marked by white smoke laid on by artillery.

49

H-hour was 1400 hours, 22 June. Ten squadrons of fighter-bombers from Second Tactical Air Force attacked from 1200 to 1300 hours. Twelve groups of fighter-bombers from the Ninth Air Force attacked from 1302 to 1355 hours. Three groups of fighter-bombers and eight groups of mediums attacked from 1401

to 1455 hours. In a total of 713 sorties 629 tons of general purpose bombs were dropped. On the following day 213 sorties were flown and 311 tons of general purpose and five tons of fragmentation bombs were dropped. Results, so far as immediate tactical developments were concerned, justified air force misgivings. Only a small fraction of the area drenched by bombs had been taken after two days of ground fighting. Poor results were obtained in the attacks against Fort du Houlle guarding the south approach to Cherbourg. Some of the outer walls and AA guns on top of the fort were destroyed but no damage was done to fixed gun positions. The ground forces generally agreed, however, that the main purposes of the saturation bombing before Cherbourg--disruption of enemy communications and morale--had been achieved. At any rate the air forces continued their close support and on 25 June units of VII Corps entered
50 the city.

By 1 July American troops had cleared the Cotentin Peninsula and elsewhere the Allied beachheads had become a continuous strip of territory stretching along the Normandy coast to a firmly held position east of the River Orne. At one point, where the Allied spearhead had thrust out to Caumont, the beachhead was 20 miles deep. Besides Cherbourg and other towns in the Cotentin Peninsula, the Allies held Isigny, Carentan, and Bayeux. Caen was still in German hands. The first critical phase was now definitely over and the fighting assumed the nature of a conventional land campaign conducted on a
51 wide front.

Isolation of the Battlefield

One of the most important contributions made by the air forces to the success of OVERLORD was the isolation of the battlefield. In the discussion above it was pointed out that the Allied plan for sealing off the battlefield called for the attack of all bridges, viaducts and other critical points up

the Seine to Mantes, up the Loire to Brest, and in the Gap between the two rivers. Since the bridges over the Seine led to the Pas-de-Calais as well as Normandy they could be, and were, neutralized. By D-day all rail and highway bridges from the environs of Paris to the sea had been rendered impassable to rail traffic. Despite the fact that two bridges were re-established, no traffic crossed the Seine from the North into the tactical area during the entire campaign with the exception of one train which crossed the re-established bridge early in August.

Immediately after the landings, with security no longer a consideration, selected points on the Loire were subjected to systematic attack. The importance of the bridges to the Germans is indicated by the following extract from the telephone log of the German Seventh Army: "The Loire bridges must be protected under all circumstances, since these bridges are of vital importance..."⁵³ By 15 June over 2,650 tons of bombs had been dropped, almost entirely by heavies, causing the destruction of 8 of 10 bridges in the Loire section. Only 14 trains got across the Loire in the week ending 16 June. In the Gap Section between the Seine and the Loire 17 cuts were achieved. A total of 482 trains crossed the Gap during the first week in April whereas during the week ending 16 June only four trains crossed. No traffic whatever moved across the Gap during the following three weeks.⁵⁴

Other targets related to the objectives of interdiction were also attacked. Rail center attacks were continued. In fact targets within and without the interdiction line increased in number after D-day and attacks were scheduled daily on the basis of intelligence reports regarding rail activity. A total of 50,000 tons was dropped from D-day through 20 August when the shift in the military situation eliminated the need for such attacks. Making allowance for

repair and recovery it was estimated the rail center bombings alone effected
55 a 57 per cent reduction in German traffic. Rail cutting also received
emphasis after the assault--cuts within the line of interdiction being designed
to prevent movement inside the theater of operations, those beyond it to pre-
vent movement into it. Despite the resourcefulness of the enemy in making
repairs during bad flying weather, the cuts caused traffic jams which offered
juicy targets to Allied planes, including armed reconnaissances. In addition
to rail transportation, high bridges, troop concentrations, motor columns,
and traffic centers were also attacked as part of the interdiction program.
Ravenous fighter-bombers would even hunt down individual vehicles. German
staff cars resorted to the use of spotters fore and aft, to give warnings of
the approach of Allied planes. All parts of the interdiction program were
56 interwoven and its effects were widespread and pervasive.

Did the interdiction program achieve its tactical object which was to pre-
vent the enemy from rushing supplies and reinforcements into the battle area?
The evidence on this point is extensive and overwhelming and can only be
summarized very briefly here. The war diary of the German Seventh Army recorded
on D-day that the deep and rapid penetrations could be ascribed to the "great
superiority in the air and on the sea." On the 11th the diary recorded that
"troop movements and all supply traffic by rail to the army and within the army
sector must be considered as completely cut off." Similar statements are
found throughout the battle of the beachhead. On 8 July Field Marshal Rommel
stated that "the losses through hostile artillery and air attacks are such
that, even on comparatively quiet days, our combat strength and our already
diminished transport capacity decreased farther. The superiority of the
German infantryman will never come into play so long as the enemy air power

卷之三

三

the first time I ever saw him. He was a tall, thin man with a very pale face and hair that was almost white. He had a gentle expression and spoke with a soft, melodic voice. I could tell from his manner that he was a person of great wisdom and experience. He spent several hours with me, sharing his knowledge about the universe and the nature of reality. He taught me that the true purpose of life is to seek truth and wisdom, and that the best way to do this is through meditation and contemplation. He also told me that the universe is a vast and wonderful place, full of beauty and wonder, and that it is our duty as humans to appreciate and protect it. I left his presence feeling deeply grateful and inspired, and I have never forgotten the lessons he taught me.

Central Park, New York, and the author's residence in New York City, where he has been writing his book, "The Negro in the United States." He has also written a book on the Negro in the South, "The Negro in Dixie," and a book on the Negro in Canada, "The Negro in Canada." He has also written a book on the Negro in Mexico, "The Negro in Mexico." He has also written a book on the Negro in Central America, "The Negro in Central America." He has also written a book on the Negro in South America, "The Negro in South America." He has also written a book on the Negro in Africa, "The Negro in Africa." He has also written a book on the Negro in Asia, "The Negro in Asia." He has also written a book on the Negro in Australia, "The Negro in Australia." He has also written a book on the Negro in New Zealand, "The Negro in New Zealand." He has also written a book on the Negro in South Africa, "The Negro in South Africa." He has also written a book on the Negro in Rhodesia, "The Negro in Rhodesia." He has also written a book on the Negro in Malaya, "The Negro in Malaya." He has also written a book on the Negro in Indonesia, "The Negro in Indonesia." He has also written a book on the Negro in Thailand, "The Negro in Thailand." He has also written a book on the Negro in Burma, "The Negro in Burma." He has also written a book on the Negro in Laos, "The Negro in Laos." He has also written a book on the Negro in Vietnam, "The Negro in Vietnam." He has also written a book on the Negro in Cambodia, "The Negro in Cambodia." He has also written a book on the Negro in Laos, "The Negro in Laos." He has also written a book on the Negro in Vietnam, "The Negro in Vietnam." He has also written a book on the Negro in Cambodia, "The Negro in Cambodia."

[REDACTED]

a constant flow of personnel, munitions and supplies into the beachhead. Ground forces were able to dispense with the time and labor-consuming camouflage procedures. Of major importance was the fact that the morale of Allied troops was never jeopardized by the nerve-shattering ordeal of large scale air attacks. The reduced scale of air opposition also made it possible for the tactical air forces to devote the major portion of their effort to offensive operations.

Prior to the invasion of the continent there were considerable doubts in the minds of some that the second phase of air force doctrine, the isolation of the battlefield, could be accomplished on a large scale. The experience in Italy, particularly, led many to question the soundness, or feasibility, of this doctrine. OVERLORD dispelled all doubts on this score and the evidence is overwhelming that this phase of operations was outstandingly successful.

In the third phase of operations, direct cooperation with the ground forces, all the weight of the vast air power that had been built up in the United Kingdom was brought directly to bear to insure the success of this operation.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Chancery VII

SCOTT IN FRANCE: P. WIGGON

The amphibious landings in Southern France on 15 August 1944 were the last in a long series of such operations in the Mediterranean. No basic changes in the employment of air power were introduced but refinements in technique were made and the many lessons learned in the Mediterranean and European theaters were applied to make this the most nearly perfect amphibious operation from the point of view of both planning and execution. In the account that follows no attempt is made at an exhaustive history of the operation. The aim rather is a brief analysis to show the essential features of amphibious operations as they were developed in the European-Mediterranean theater.

From the beginning, A.VIL (after August 1944, DRAGO) was thought of as an operation to insure the success of O'BLOND. The directive issued to General Eisenhower in December 1943 stated that both operations would be carried out in May 1944. In February 1944, however, the CCS decided that the invasions could not be mounted simultaneously. There were a number of reasons for postponing A.VIL: the Allies had been unable to break the Italian stalemate during January and February; the Anzio Landing, temporarily at least, had made matters worse instead of better; and there was the eternal horrore of landing craft. During the next few months there was a period of doubt and indecision during which the operation again off and on. In general it can be said that the Americans favored the operation. Basing their reasoning almost exclusively on military considerations, they felt simply that VINTL was the quickest way to insure the success of O'BLOND and to end the war. The

46-96, Ch. V

117

[REDACTED]

British, ever conscious of political considerations, had in mind post-war eventualities when they advocated an advance into the Balkans. During the first six months of 1944 the matter was argued back and forth between the American and British chiefs of staff and when they found it impossible to agree they tossed the question into the laps of the President and the Prime Minister. The President backed up General Eisenhower who strongly favored the operation and on 1 July the Prime Minister reluctantly gave his consent. On 2 July the C S directed General Sir Henry "Tim" Wilson, Supreme Allied Commander Mediterranean (SACMO) to make every effort to set a target date of 15 August. Thus the final decision on NORMANDY came only one and a half months before it was to be launched.

Fortunately, however, planning was already well advanced. In fact, a rough outline plan had been issued by AFHQ on 27 June. The larger purposes of the operation were to assist the Normandy attack by engaging German forces that might otherwise be used in Northern France; to capture a major port through which large-scale reinforcements could flow; to liberate France; and to join up with the cross-channel invasion forces for a decisive battle with the German armies of the west. The Seventh Army, which had made the assault on Sicily, was made responsible for carrying out these tasks. The operation was to be carried out in accordance with the principle of joint command. The Army, Navy, and Air Forces were co-equal and operated under the direction of the Theater Commander. The Naval Task Force Commander was to assume command of the entire seaborne expedition from the time of sailing until the ground force was firmly established ashore. The Ground Force Commander was to have command of all ground forces participating in the operation while the Air Commander in Chief was to name an Air Task Force Commander whose responsibility

AHE-46, Chap. VII

118

would be to provide full air support for the operation. The commanders of the forces involved were: Maj. Gen. Alexander M. Patch for the ground forces; Vice Admiral Henry K. Hewitt for the naval task force, and Brig. Gen. Gordon P. Saville in charge of the air task force.
²

The Army Invasion Plan provided for a triple daylight assault by the 3d, 36th, and 45th Infantry Divisions (reinforced) of XI Corps, supported by the 1st French Armored Division (Combat Command). The landings were to commence at 0300 hours on 15 August on beaches between Cap Cavalaire and Aray. The area chosen for the landings could be covered by fighters based on Corsica, it afforded good beaches, proper exits, and terrain suitable for the construction of fighter strips. The landings were to be preceded by an airborne landing the object of which was to prevent the movement of enemy troops from the Le ³uy sector into the assault area.

The Western Naval Task Force, consisting of over 200 ships and craft and over 1,200 ship borne landing craft, would carry the Seventh Army to the beaches, contribute to the silencing of the shore batteries and exploit port facilities to ensure troop maintenance. The Navy's Aircraft Carrier Force, which had over 200 Seafires, Wildcats, and Hellcats, was to cooperate with the land-based aviation by providing fighter protection, sweepers, and close support missions. While in the assault area the carrier-based planes would ⁴ operate under control of VII Tactical Air Command.

In accordance with a pattern that had long since become standard, WAAF's Outline Air Plan issued 12 July outlined the basic tasks as neutralizing the enemy air forces, protection of convoys and beaches, interdiction of enemy movement into the battle area, and close support of the ground forces. To these familiar tasks another was added, cooperation with the Maquis. The various air forces under WAAF had their specific tasks. ASAFAF was concerned

[REDACTED]
with a pre-invasion bombing program to be carried out in four phases. Responsibility for the provision of air protection to shipping and beaches was divided between MACAF and XII Tactical Air Command. Coastal was to provide protection, day and night, for all assault and follow-up convoys to a point within 40 miles of the coast of southern France; XII TAC would take over north of that line. MACAF was also charged with the protection of embarkation ports, intruder missions, shipping reconnaissance east and west of Toulon, shipping strikes at Navy request, and defense of territory in the rear of the battle area.
⁵

Obviously the major burdens for the invasion would fall upon the Tactical Air Force. Maj. Gen. John E. Cannon, besides planning for the assault operations, had to reorganize his entire air force and occupy new bases. General Cannon decided to leave the Desert Air Force to cooperate with the armies in Italy and to move XII TAC, an outfit consisting chiefly of fighters and fighter-bombers, to Corsica. Two medium bomber wings were to be held in readiness to assist either Desert Air Force or XII TAC as circumstances might require. XII TAC was to be responsible for day and night cover for the convoys and assault beaches, for air-sea rescue in the assault area, and for support of Strategic Air Force between 0550 and 0730 hours on D-day, with attacks at maximum strength
⁶ on active gun positions.

Plans for control of aircraft conformed in general to methods followed in the invasions of Sicily and Italy. Provision was made for a Headquarters Ship and Stand-by, for a Fighter-Director Ship and three Stand-bys, for an Air Sea Rescue Ship, and for floating GCI stations. The most significant improvement in control techniques was the employment of a separate Fighter Direction Ship to control defensive operations, instead of using the Headquarters Ship for this purpose. The need for a fighter direction ship was
⁷ one of the major lessons learned at Anzio.

ARS-96, Chap. VII

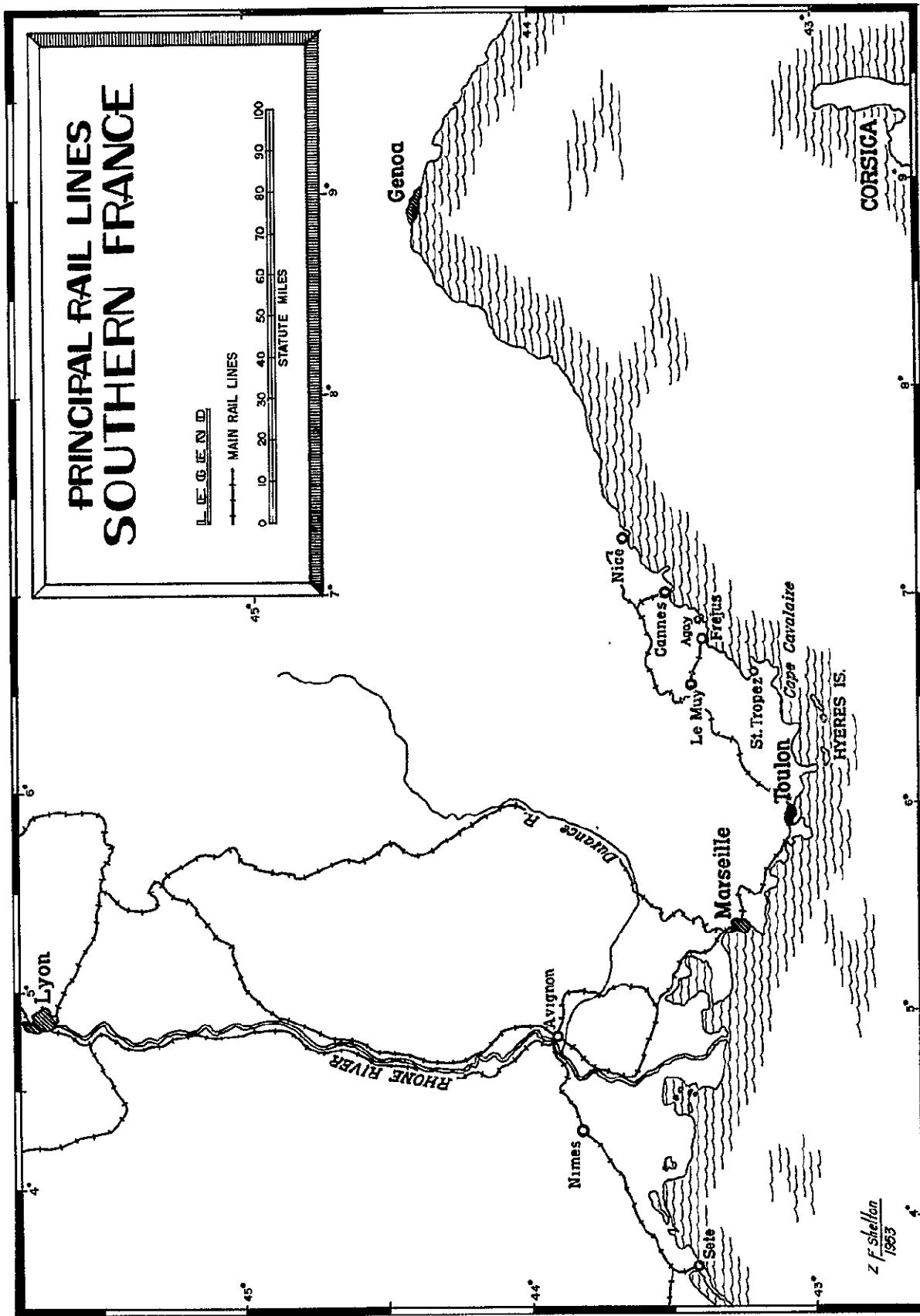
120

As in the case of the cross-channel invasion, elaborate measures were taken to achieve tactical surprise. Since it was manifestly impossible to conceal the build-up of forces and equipment, the object was to mislead the Germans as to the point of attack. An effort was made to explain away the preparations by suggesting an amphibious attack on the Genoa area to out-flank the Pisa-Rimini line. In addition to planting the tale in enemy hands, the plan of deception called for considerable air effort in the Genoa area to lend verisimilitude to the fake landings.

Another pre-invasion task for WAAF was to build up primitive, malarial Corsica into a satisfactory spring board for air participation in the landings. Medical officers, engineers, and signal and supply troops performed this feat. By D-day XII TAC, under Brig. Gen. Gordon A. Saville, was effectively installed on 14 Corsican airfields with all the goodies needed to maintain about 40 U. S., British, and French squadrons, plus some 6 squadrons on loan from Strategic Air Force.

Pre-Invasion Operations

WAAF's Bombing Plan, issued on 4 August, called for a program divided into four phases. In the first phase, covering the period to 9 August, counter air force operations, interdiction of communications, and attacks on submarine bases were to be emphasized. The preliminary phase may be said to have begun on 29 April when a heavy daylight attack was made on the port of Toulon. In the period to 10 August WAAF flew more than 6,000 sorties and dropped 12,500 tons of bombs on southern France. These attacks included normal antisubmarine operations, interdiction of supply lines into Italy, and the smashing of French marshalling yards. About one fourth of the effort was directly connected with the forthcoming landings; the remainder may be considered



10

as indirect support and assistance to the Normandy invasion.

So sadly depleted was the R.F. that only a small amount of effort needed to be expended against airfields in the pre-invasion period. Beginning late in July and continuing through 10 August fighters and fighter-bombers hit airfields intermittently in the Po Valley and in southern France. But there was only one major attack during this period: on 9 August nearly a hundred medium bombers bombed Bergamo-Lariate, the enemy's most important air installation in northern Italy. Of the 12,500 tons dropped during the period 29 April through 10 August, only 972 tons fell on airfields and landing grounds. In like manner the submarine blockade was so well in hand that an intensive campaign was unnecessary. Only one heavy attack, on 6 August, was made on the Toulon pens.
11

By far the greatest proportion of the preliminary effort was against lines of communication in southern France. The results achieved were less effective. By D-day five of the six major railway bridges across the Rhone between Lyon and the coast were unserviceable. The Germans, by strenuous repair efforts were able to open restricted traffic over the sixth bridge at
12 Avignon.

Beginning 10 August, D-minus 5, a second phase (Operation AF 23) was inaugurated. The three tasks of phase I continued to be air force responsibilities but a new set of assignments was given priority. WTMG called for the neutralization of the main coastal defense batteries in the assault area, neutralization of the main coastal radar stations, and concentrated bombing attacks aimed at lowering enemy morale. The air force commanders objected to the pre-D-day bombing of coastal batteries on the ground that such bombings, unless carried out all along the southern coast of France, would disclose the

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

place of attack. Also, such attacks would be made at the expense of the oil, communications, and counter-air camouflages. Army and navy commanders insisted, however, and the attack was carried out. To avoid tipping off the enemy as to the place of the amphibious assault, similar offensive action against identical targets in four coastal localities was to be taken as follows: Genoa area, assault area, Marseilles area, and 'ete area. By alternating and scattering the intense bombing effort among those four areas, it was hoped that the fiction of a landing near Genoa could be maintained. The scale of effort needed to neutralize each of the small targets was carefully studied and assignments were made accordingly.

Although weather interfered with the execution of INTYEG, virtually the entire program was completed by D-day. Nearly 5,500 sorties were flown and 6,700 tons of bombs were unloaded. Great damage was inflicted on enemy defenses and, as was intended, the enemy was confounded as to where the amphibious assault would come. That the enemy air remained weak is evident from the fact that during this period only five hostile aircraft were claimed as shot down or damaged.

The third phase of the bombing program was to last only about four and one half hours. Operation YOHN' was to begin at 0350 on 15 August and to last till F-hour. This phase was designed to cause maximum destruction to enemy beach defenses. Its specific targets included any enemy artillery that could be brought to bear on ships; in the assault area, enemy guns, and other military installations which could bear directly on the ability of the ground troops to advance over the beaches. One half hour before the landings all bombings over the beaches were to cease. The bombing pattern extended to a depth of 400 yards inland and 75 yards to seaward. Twelve groups of escorted

AFS-6, Chap. VII

6.3

[REDACTED]
heavies, two medium bomber wings, and the full striking power of XII F.A.C. were utilized. All aircraft were assigned rigid lanes of approach to the assault area. Bomb loadings for beach attacks were fragmentation and demolition, instantaneously fused, and not exceeding 260 pounds. For gun positions large demolition bombs with short delay fusing were used.

Weather difficulties on D-day prevented YOMU being carried out exactly as planned. A large percentage of the heavy and medium sorties were non-effective because of overcast conditions. The assault against gun positions was only partly successful but the final bombardment of assault beaches was highly satisfactory. Underwater obstacles and beach defenses were beaten down, defending troops were disorganized, and a number of coastal guns, previously missed, were covered. General Patch, who personally witnessed the bombing of one beach, said that it was the best he had ever seen. General Laker, who examined the beaches soon after the assault, thought the bombing remarkable in view of the fact that it was done largely by Pathfinder technique.

16

The fact that the last minute bombers met no opposition again showed the weakness of the Luftwaffe. Pre-invasion estimates placed enemy strength in south and southwest France at about 220 aircraft. Against this small force USAF had not fewer than 5,000 aircraft, with more at call. The discrepancy between the ground forces on the eve of D-day was hardly less extreme. Only seven weak divisions comprising the German Nineteenth Army were deployed around the invasion area. Against this the U. S. Seventh Army could throw in a force of 10 crack U.S. and French Divisions plus an assortment of paratroop, Commandos, and Special Service forces. A very inconsiderable German navy would face, if it dared, 450 British, U.S., French, and Italian warships, including five battleships and 10 aircraft carriers.

17

卷之三

三

The growth of the original colony has been checked and it has been
finally, first, by the gradual increase of density of the colony, second
by a marked decrease in the size of the individual cells, third,
by a marked increase in the number of the dead cells, and fourth,
by a decrease in the number of living cells. The last two factors
are the most important in determining the condition of the colony.
The decrease in the number of living cells is due to the fact that
the cells are unable to withstand the conditions of the new environment
and they die. The increase in the number of dead cells is due to the
fact that the dead cells are unable to withstand the new environment
and they are replaced by living cells.

or a given PCTC), which may have a short or long following return, depends on how far it is from right to the other two points in each dimension of 3-D space. In the example of a 3-D PCTC, the distance from a point with coordinates (x_1, y_1, z_1) to the point with coordinates (x_2, y_2, z_2) is given by the formula

[REDACTED]
fires on patrol. The mediums concentrated on strong points and road bridges between Nice and Hy'rcs. The heavies attacked coastal defenses and then joined the mediums and fighters in operations designed to isolate the battle-
field.
20

The Allies hit with such overwhelming strength that southeastern France was quickly overrun. By the end of the first week Toulon was surrounded, Marseille was almost surrounded, and armored forces were pushing rapidly northward toward Lyon. During this time the air forces continued to protect the convoys and beaches, to cooperate with the ground forces, and to attack
21
enemy lines of communication.

An important improvement in the technique of control of aircraft in amphibious landings was introduced in DRAGOON: defensive control was handled from a separate fighter control ship built exclusively for that purpose. Fighter Direction Tender (FDT) No. 13, a converted LST with a mixture of U.S. and British equipment, was made responsible for the control of defensive patrols over the beaches and for broadcasting warnings to the fleet and installations ashore. Daytime control was handled primarily by 64th Fighter Wing personnel. After D-day fewer than 30 fighter aircraft on an average were kept over the assault area for the protection of the fleet and the beaches. This is in contrast to the 60 or 80 aircraft which were used to protect the landings at Salerno, an operation covering a smaller area. Night fighter activity was handled by British personnel, with one U.S. controller on duty to handle all other matters. There were four to six night fighters on patrol, and some of them were handed over to the various GCI stations whenever conditions permitted. An Army antiaircraft liaison officer on FDT 413 maintained radio communication with his batteries ashore. Information on hostile raids and

AS-96, Chap. VII [REDACTED]

126

[REDACTED]
friendly flights was passed by him to his shore batteries, which in turn gave him any information they had. In a few cases where friendly night fighters entered the Inner Artillery Zone, they were fired upon. Except at dusk, when identification was difficult, the control of antiaircraft fire was good, and no friendly aircraft was shot down.

Offensive air warfare was scheduled and controlled from the USS Catoctin, Amphibious Force flagship for the operation. The communications and air control equipment on board this ship were enlarged into a Joint Operations Room (JOC). Here the air and naval officers carried out their various functions including: control of tactical reconnaissance and fighter-bomber missions; furnishing information on movements and status of aircraft; air raid warning and alerting the fleet; and stand-by for aircrew direction. Fighter-bomber missions were flown by P-47's and P-38's based on Corsica and by carrier-based Hellcats and Wildcats. The 2d Air Control Control Squadron (Amphibious), activated as an amphibious fighter control squadron to serve aboard its departure ships, handled air control for the Air Task Force commander. The fighter-bombers reported in to the Catoctin giving names and attack mission numbers, which were placed on the fighter-bomber Status Board. They were then told to attack either their primary or their alternate targets, or to proceed on a special mission. This system was necessary because the speed of the advance sometimes placed the briefed targets inside the bomb line. On other occasions, a special mission was given priority over regular missions because of particular needs of the ground forces. The special missions were usually against enemy transportation and were targets called in by tactical "reconnaissance planes" or received by R.D.C from the ground forces or other sources. Locations of targets, which were relayed to airborne planes in the clear, were given of targets, which were relayed to airborne planes in the clear, were given

• 2000-07-10 17:10

127

In April 1913, Mr. W. G. Smith, who had charge of the work at the time, reported that a portion of the rock had been removed from the surface, and that the remaining rock was very soft and friable, and could be broken by hand. Some time later on, F. C. May, Geologist, in reporting, wrote that the bedrock had been
broken by the number of 100000 cubic feet, in removal of boulders
and smaller stones, and that the total amount of rock removed was 100000
cubic feet. In October 1913, control of the mine was taken over by
the British Columbia Gold Co., Ltd., and in 1914, the company
was incorporated under the name of the British Columbia Gold Co., Ltd.
23

and the right to do what you like with it. I am not able to tell you exactly what you should do with it, but I can tell you that it is best to keep it in a safe place where no one can get at it. It is also best to keep it away from children and pets. If you have any questions about how to care for your new puppy, please don't hesitate to ask me or any other dog owner you know. They will be happy to help you.

The following, are taken from columns, "Dowdton" and "Dowdton", in the
descriptions of battles, given monthly in the "Daily News" published by their
own air forces, as well as their lists of awards and decorations. The names of
persons

$$z = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_1 + x_2 \right) - \frac{1}{2} \left(x_1 - x_2 \right)$$

123

7 Ichinoura to Gint 'to be' in northern France. On 27 August
fallen at middle of July. No rest of their territorial forces, 1000-
2000 men each, were held to the cities until 10 July held out until 9
plus 43. So little or no resistance did they make. Role of 'o is not ac-
curate today, however, I think it strict. General also visited the two
cities soon after 1st July. All the towns were laid in ruins on the 1st
to 10th June. "Genghis said I told him a large air force must be
possessed by myself in Artillery, because first broke up the defenses of the cities.

The invasion of South Korea is considered as a violation of the doctrines
for the following of the United Nations. In addition, it is for the
United Nations to consider a complaint to Security Council to force
intervene. And this conflict will be a part of the current of politics.
As a result, the diplomatic element of intervention can be taken as the
main reason for the initiation of war and the main element of
territorial expansion. In this, to provide other areas of control groups
such as territorial, strategic, military, to provide central authority with
central, coordination, or strategic. In case of the intervention, there must be
a force that has the ability to quickly respond and to reach air and
ground units. In this, the system for control of air forces is the result
which may be considered as useful for millions of millions.

such as the following, in which the corresponding numbers are omitted. In
most cases, no block, consisting of several views. It is in the case of
the walls, I thought it was suitable to make each view by the other
so that one could find himself, word, in the second or third section and
at the same time forced to think of the other parts.
Such a method of drawing will be very useful for the working drawings.

卷之三

3

He was seen in great distress. I, with my husband came to his rescue
as quickly as possible. He picked up our, in this short time, children
tragedy, we were in Sicily. It was impossible to tell him, little did
he understand, the condition of the men who were to
die and their families. We told him that from his forced confinement
he could only be in condition to withstand the construction of
the fortifications. And, we told him, I hope, he would have health sufficient
to follow me to Sicily, and to be able to withstand any attack
that may come to us there. And, I will say, it was a difficult task
to inform him of his coming uprisings or trials. A sufficient
warning of his trial, and his sentence, he had, he said, been given
him by his captors, and he had no fear of his trial, or his sentence.
But, he was a man of the world, and he had no fear of his sentence.
And, he was a man of the world, and he had no fear of his sentence,
and he was a man of the world, and he had no fear of his sentence,
and he was a man of the world, and he had no fear of his sentence.

Digitized by srujanika@gmail.com

THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARIES

Charter VIII

REL 100, 4 FACT IC: THE FIRST OFFENSIVE

The history of the Pacific war in the first six months after Pearl Harbor was a dreary story of defeat and retreat. Japanese aggression reached full tide in the spring of 1942, and then there came the naval engagements at Coral Sea and Midway that marked a turning of the tide. The battle of Coral Sea occurred in the South Pacific early in May when a U. S. carrier task force met a Japanese carrier task force that was covering an enemy invasion fleet headed for Port Moresby. Although the enemy inflicted greater losses than he sustained, the main purpose of his operation, the capture of Port Moresby,¹ was thwarted by the American fleet.

Undeterred by this initial set-back the enemy went ahead with other aspects of his plans, which included the taking over of the western Aleutians and the seizure of Midway Islands. The diversionary thrust at the Aleutians was checked and the main stab at Midway was parried by a decisive carrier victory at Midway in June 1942. At both Coral Sea and Midway surface forces avoided contact and the outcome was decided entirely by air action.² Japanese aggression having gone as far as it could, the stage was now set for an American offensive.

Responsibility for beginning the offensive in the Southeastern Solomons rested primarily with the Navy. Although the "beat Hitler first" strategy prevented an all out effort in the Pacific until Germany was defeated, it did not preclude raids, attrition tactics by air forces and submarines, and limited ground offensives when opportunity offered. The question of what offensive should be undertaken and where was complicated by the fact that there was never a single commander for the Pacific. In April 1942 the Pacific had

卷之三

卷之三

۲۷

After a few moments I said "I think we're all right".
Then Bob said "I'm still not good at this". I said "I know you
haven't had much practice". Then I said "Bob, you're
definitely the best player I've ever seen". He said
"I'm not so good".

On 20th March 1944, I was sent to the 1st Battalion, 10th Gurkha Rifles, 2nd Line, at Dharmsala, where I was appointed Adjutant. I was promoted to the rank of Captain on 1st July 1944. On 1st August 1944, I was appointed Adjutant to the 1st Battalion, 10th Gurkha Rifles, 2nd Line, at Dharmsala, where I was promoted to the rank of Major on 1st January 1945. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel on 1st January 1946. I was promoted to the rank of Brigadier on 1st January 1947. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1948. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1949. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1950. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1951. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1952. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1953. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1954. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1955. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1956. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1957. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1958. I was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant General on 1st January 1959. I was promoted to the rank of Major General on 1st January 1960.

卷之三

卷之三

VIS-96, Chap. VIII

CONFIDENTIAL

132

Admiral Ernest J. King, Commander in Chief United States Fleet and Chief of Naval Operations, who as early as February 1942 had advocated a step by step advance through the New Hebrides, Solomons, and Bismarks, presented the Navy's views to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.³ In view of the victories at Coral Sea and Midway General Marshall favored an offensive, but since Tulagi fell within CNA he felt that the operation should be carried out under command of General MacArthur. Admiral King on the other hand felt that the Navy should be in command and he presented formidable arguments to support his position: the only amphibiously trained troops available were Marines and the only troop lifts were Navy transports. The decision was in the nature of a compromise: the JCS agreed that an initial offensive would be under command of the Navy but the subsequent drive to Rabaul would be commanded by MacArthur. On 2 July 1942 the JCS issued a directive to the commanders in the Pacific outlining a three fold plan whose ultimate objective was "the seizure and occupation of the New Britain, New Ireland and New Guinea areas." This was to be carried out by the performance of three tasks. Task 1, the occupation of the lower Solomons, was to be carried out by the South Pacific forces with the assistance of the Southwest Pacific forces; Task 2, the occupation of the upper Solomons and New Guinea, and Task 3, the reconquest of New Britain, were to be primarily the responsibility of General MacArthur.⁴

Gaudalcanal

Acting under the terms of the JCS directive of 2 July, Admiral Nimitz ordered Commander South Pacific Force (CO SOPAC), Vice Admiral Robert Ghormley, to seize Tulagi and Gaudalcanal. The operation was given additional urgency by the discovery on 4 July that the Japanese had landed troops and laborers on Gaudalcanal and had begun construction of an air field. If the enemy were

AFS-96, Chap. VIII

[REDACTED] 123
[REDACTED]

allowed to develop this base he would be in a position to illustrate the
5
Allied line-of-life between Hawaii and Australia.

Throughout the Solomons campaign the AF units in the South Pacific were under the operational control of the Navy. During the Guadalcanal operation the COUSOPAC exercised this control through his air officer, Rear Adm. John S. McCain, Commander Airbase & South Pacific Force (COMAIRFSCOPAC). In matters relating to administration and supply the land-based air forces were after 7 July 1942 under the U. S. Army Force in the South Pacific Area (COUSCOPAC). In operating under the Navy one of the chief concerns of the air forces was to preserve the organizational integrity of the air force units and to make sure they were employed according to their capabilities. It was therefore agreed that Admiral McCain would issue directives as to the types of operations to be expected from the various air components of his command, but Lt. Gen. Willard F. Marston, COUSCOPAC, would assume responsibility for training Navy air units for these operations.
6

Although the Navy and Marines took the lion's share of responsibility for Guadalcanal, the AF units had a part to play. On 20 July the 11th Bombardment Group (H) was designated as the "Mobile Force, Central Pacific," and within a few days was en route from Hawaii to the South Pacific. Plans for the participation of land-based aviation called for searches northwest of New Caledonia by the 10 A-26's of the 69th Bombardment Squadron and daily search of the southern Solomons and their western waters by the 27 P-17's of the 11th Group.
7
AFPAF planes were to reconnoiter the western and northern approaches to the Solomons and to bomb Rabaul. The whole operation was mounted in such haste and was plagued with such an insufficiency of troops, supplies, and material that its planners referred to it as "Operation Shoe-

MS-96, Chap. XII

CONFIDENTIAL

137

string." In the light of what later happened, however, it is interesting to note that Admiral Gromov and General MacArthur were agreed that the main need was for additional land-based air. The two commanders joined in a request for a postponement of D-day but JCS refused.

Beginning in July the 11th Bombardment Group flew search and reconnaissance missions over the Guadalcanal-Tulagi-Gavutu area from a base, a distance of 710 nautical miles. In preparation for the landings the 11th Group was designated a task force and was directed to strike the landing area with maximum strength from 31 July through 6 August. During this period the group flew 56 bombing sorties and 22 reconnaissance missions. On 7-8 August, under cover of carrier based planes, the reinforced First Marine Division was put ashore. The landings at Guadalcanal and Tulagi were accomplished with little opposition at the beaches, but at the small island of Gavutu there was fierce fighting for a couple of days.

The contribution of land-based aviation to the first amphibious landing of World War II is somewhat difficult to assess. The commanding officer of the 11th Bombardment Group was inclined to attribute the relative ease of the landings at Guadalcanal and Tulagi to the preparatory bombing and to explain the difficulties encountered at Gavutu to the absence of air preparation in that area. Probably the connection was more apparent than real. The preparatory bombing by the heavies was too light and sporadic to have affected the situation greatly. After the troops went ashore they found that the runway on Guadalcanal was not badly damaged and there were large stores of supplies in the vicinity left unharmed by the air attacks. The principal contribution of land-based aviation was the reconnaissance missions flown during the two months before the landing.

CONFIDENTIAL
TOP SECRET

AES-6, Chap. III

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

135

Although the air force role in Guadalcanal was a relatively minor one, the operation brought out several lessons that were of importance in future operations. In the first place, command relations were not satisfactory. Admiral Ghormley, who as COBOPAC, was in overall strategic command, chose to absent himself from the actual scene of hostilities and to delegate tactical command to Vice Admiral rank J. Fletcher, who was Commander Expeditionary Force. As Commander of the Amphibious Force ¹² Rear Admiral Kelly Turner was in the command echelon below Fletcher, but actually he had complete autonomy from the moment of sailing. Maj. Gen. A. A. Vandegrift's Landing Force (First Marine Division Reinforced) was subordinate to Turner. In delegating his authority to Fletcher, Admiral Ghormley failed to make him responsible for all aspects of the operation. Failure to achieve unity of command at the implementing level brought the enterprise to the brink of disaster.

At the close of the second day of fighting (8 August) Admiral Fletcher, who commanded the carrier-based air forces, reported to Admiral Ghormley that his fighter strength had been reduced from 99 to 78 planes, that fuel for the carriers was running low, and because of the large number of enemy torpedo and bombing planes in the vicinity, air support should be withdrawn. ¹³ Withdrawal of the carrier force left the ships of the Amphibious Force without air protection. Therefore on the morning of 9 August Admiral Turner informed General Vandegrift that he was withdrawing his force. This despite the facts that plans had been based on the assumption that the transports would remain off shore until D plus 4 (11 August) and that by the night of 2-3 August not more than half the supplies embarked by the First Division had been unloaded. The departure of the Air Support and Amphibious Forces left the Marines without air cover or naval support. The beachheads on Guadalcanal became virtually a besieged garrison. ¹⁴

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

726

On 11/1/2001, the FBI was able to make the following discovered
resolution regarding the subject's conduct while serving as a
member of the FBI and as a member of the New York City Police
Department (NYPD) prior to his appointment to the FBI.

On 2001-07-10, the FBI received information from the FBI's
New York office, that the subject had been arrested on 07/09/2001
by the FBI, FBI agents stated that the subject was arrested.

The subject was arrested by the Federal Bureau of Investigation
on a federal search warrant issued by the United States District Court
for the Southern District of New York, New York, on 07/09/2001.
The subject was arrested at approximately 10:00 AM on 07/09/2001
at the subject's residence located at 100-102 West 10th Street, New York,
New York, 10011. The subject was taken to a New York City
police station located at 23rd Street and 1st Avenue, New York, New York,
10010. The subject was transported to the Bronx, New York, where he
was held in custody at the Bronx County Jail. The subject was
arrested on a federal search warrant issued by the United
States District Court for the Southern District of New York, New York,
on 07/09/2001.

Subject was arraigned on:

Indictment 1 Defendants

On 07/11/2001, the subject was indicted on one count of
conspiracy to commit bank robbery, in violation of Title 18, U.S.C.,
Section 371, and on three counts of bank robbery, in violation of Title 18,
U.S.C., Sections 2111, 2112, and 2113, in Bronx, New York, Bronx County
Court, Bronx, New York, on 07/11/2001. The subject was indicted
on one count of bank robbery, in violation of Title 18, U.S.C.,
Section 2113, in Bronx, New York, Bronx County Court, Bronx, New York,
on 07/11/2001. The subject was indicted on one count of bank robbery,
in violation of Title 18, U.S.C., Section 2113, in Bronx, New York, Bronx
County Court, Bronx, New York, on 07/11/2001.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

canal it became apparent that additional airfields were necessary to support operations against New Georgia. Accordingly the Russell Islands, 70 miles northwest of Guadalcanal, were occupied on 21 February. The landing was covered by fighters based on Guadalcanal but no opposition was encountered.

18

By the time of the Russell landings the SCOPAC had experienced considerable change in organization and personnel. On 20 September 1942 Admiral McCain had been succeeded by Rear Adm. Aubrey J. Fitch as CO, AIRSCOPAC and on 18 October the colorful and creative Vice Adm. William F. Halsey had relieved Admiral Ghormley as CONSCOPAC. On 13 January 1943 General Harmon activated the Thirteenth Air Force and put Brig. Gen. Nathan F. Twining in command. Although the new air force possessed administrative autonomy, operational control remained as before with COMINTSCOPAC.
19

In operating under Navy control General Harmon had insisted from the first that he retain direct responsibility for the control of all matters affecting administration, supply, movement, and training and that sound principles in the employment of air power be observed. During the spring of 1943 he began to feel that these principles were not being adhered to by certain subordinate commanders and staff officers. The situation was brought to the attention of Admiral Halsey who directed General Harmon and Admiral Fitch to iron out their difficulties in a direct conference. Such a conference was held, and it was agreed that the highest degree of effectiveness would be achieved by vesting combat command of the various air forces in their respective services, that any disruption of normal command channels would be held to a minimum, and the air forces would be employed in roles for which they had been organized,
20
trained, and equipped.

"Meanwhile the Army had attempted to get a clarification of joint command

AN's-96, Chap. VIII

138

responsibilities on the JCS level. In September 1942 it had introduced a paper outlining its view to the Joint Planning Staff (JPS). But the Navy did not wish to bind itself to unity of command on the basis of a rigid rule.
After sitting on the Navy proposal for some months the Navy finally agreed on 20 April.²¹ The principles embodied in the directive provided that in joint operations a single commander would be designated by JCS on the basis of the task to be performed. The joint commander, who would not normally function in a dual capacity as commander of a component of his force, would be assisted by a joint staff. Participation by the joint commander in administrative matters would be held to a minimum and disciplinary matters would normally be handled through commanders of the services concerned.²² It was under these principles that the Thirteenth Air Force operated until it was relieved from the South Pacific command and assigned to the Far East Air Force on 15 June 1944.²³

After the Russell Islands the next step up the Solomons was made on New Georgia. Here the Japanese had constructed an airdrome which must be in Allied hands. Admiral Halsey did not deem the forces at his disposal sufficiently strong to justify a frontal assault, so it was decided that a western Landing Force should capture Gendova Island while an Eastern Invasion Force would land at Viru Harbor,wickam Anchorage, and Tevi Point, on southern New Georgia.²⁴

In preparation for the landing the Allied bombers were to intensify their strikes against enemy bases on New Georgia and southern Bougainville. All forces were to destroy enemy shipping at every opportunity, and the photo-reconnaissance planes were directed to maintain a close watch on aircraft and shipping concentrations at Buia and around the southern end of Bougainville. The fighters were to provide cover for all forces in the Guadalcanal area, all

CONFIDENTIAL

A 3-66, Chn. VII

169

units in the New Georgia area, and shipping bound to and from these points.

General Titch, CO 21ST BOFIC, planned to move from Espiritu Santo to Guadalcanal about five days before D-Day. He would retain direct responsibility for strategic operation of aircraft while on Guadalcanal, but for control in the forward area a new command was established known as Headquarters New Georgia Air Force (COVAF - New Georgia). This new forward unit was composed of a nucleus of the former Task Force 21 "String Aircraft Wing". All aircraft assigned to tasks in the immediate vicinity of New Georgia would be taken talk-off by this new organization. Fighter control in the forward area would be exercised by two fighter director groups under COVAF - New Georgia. Initially Group No. 2 from the U.S.A.F.'s Argus II would control from a destroyer until relieved by Group No. 1, when it would then go ashore on Fendova to establish itself as a standby fighter director group. The Fendova Landings were to be coordinated with SPTA, where "reinforcement forces were to seize Brokland and Woodlark on 30 June.

The landings on Fendova, which began on 30 June, were covered by 32 Allied fighters flying at altitudes ranging from 5,000 to 20,000 feet. The enemy sent over three flights of from 30 to 50 planes on 1 day and one flight on each of the following two days. The Allied patrol planes successfully fought off these attempts to disrupt the landings; only one ship was lost to enemy action. Shielded by excellent fighter cover the amphibious forces also made their scheduled landings in the Wickham Anchorage area, at Viru, and finally, after some delay, at Rice Anchorage. These flanking movements prepared the way for the main assault on Funia. On 3 July the landing elements of the 43d Infantry Division moved across the Branch Channel to Larena Beach, approximately six miles east of Funia. Against stiff resistance the various forces converged

CRIMINAL

$$15^{\circ} = 75, \quad 30^{\circ} = 5, \quad 45^{\circ}$$

140

Security Infrastructure

or the area. Both the bridle path and the 5' boardwalk allow for a
relaxed walk. Several small trails lead off the boardwalk and open
up to a large grassy area. The boardwalk ends at a bridge over a
stream, which has a small waterfall. The bridge is made of wood and
is narrow, so it can only accommodate one person at a time. The water
is shallow, so it's safe to wade across. There is a small sign on the bridge that
says "No swimming".

and in 1955 funds became available for a look
at what should be done in a situation where the
surviving wife had no money left over after
the deceased's debts were paid. It was felt that
it would be better to have the wife receive a sum
to help her meet her expenses than to give her
a lump sum which she might squander. The
problem was referred to Mr. C. E. Wilkinson,
of the Dept. of Social Welfare, who suggested
that under such circumstances it might be best to give the wife
a sum which she could draw upon as she
needed it. This suggestion, however, did not
result over to a committee. It was adopted, however, by a majority
recommendation of the panel of 11.

Digitized by

Con el efecto de la reducción de los costos de operación.

卷之三

SECURITY INFORMATION

A S-96, Chap. VIII

141

650 combat aircraft flown by a heterogeneous collection of squadrons drawn from four different air services. Included were AAF squadrons of bombers and fighters, Marine F6F's, SBD's, F4U's, and F4C's, Navy Wildcats and Hellcats, PBY's, search planes of all types, and New Zealand F-40's and Hudsons. As in the case of the advance on New Georgia, a new air echelon, Air Com and Northern Solomons (OC'NARCRSOL) was created to control all aircraft entering the Bougainville area. Control was to be exercised through two subordinate
31
fighter commands, one for Treasury and another for Torokina.

A most important task of the Allied bombers was to beat down the enemy's air forces. The projected landing area at Torokina was situated unmercifully close to five enemy airfields. The Bougainville fields had been bombed during the New Georgia Campaign, but on 18 October the time of attack was stepped up and continued through the critical phase of the invasion. Although the enemy worked feverishly to restore damaged strips to serviceability, he was obliged under unrelenting pressure to give way. Bombers met no interception on the first six missions in October and the final four missions dispensed with all fighter escort. On the day before the assault the enemy, by working around the clock, completed a new field at Yor only to have it rendered inoperative by an attack of B-24's, A-26's, TBMs and S.D.'s. Local air superiority was
32
attained by the time the invasion was launched.

Preliminary landings on Treasury Island and at Toza on Choiseul Island were carried out on 27 October. To cover the Treasury Island landings there were 16 F-33's on station divided into two waves of eight each, one at 20,000 feet and one at 25,000 feet. There were also 16 P-40's, all at 10,000 feet, and eight P-38's at 10,000 feet. In addition to these there were eight P-33's and eight F-40's orbiting in the general area 15 miles northeast of the Treasury Islands. The enemy sent in his air power but was able to score only two hits

A S-96, Chap. VIII

142

on a destroyer and to force her to retire. An interesting feature of the Treasury Islands landing was the use of Landing Craft Infantry (LCI's) in close support. An LCI-24 and an LCI-63 were armed with two 20-mm, three 40-mm and five 50-calibre machine guns and were used for fire support close to shore.³³ The experiment was found to have possibilities and was improved upon and used more extensively in later operations. By 6 November morning un operations on the Treasury Islands were complete. The landings on Choiseul were unopposed.³⁴
³⁵

The preliminary landings having gone well the time had now come for the main blow—a landing on the narrow beaches at Empress Augusta Bay. On 1 November the transports of Task Force 31, carrying the Third Marine Division, began unloading troops on 12 selected beaches. As expected, the enemy air reaction was swift and energetic. Repeated attacks against both the convoys and the beaches were made on D-day, but even on the few occasions when enemy planes broke through the fighter screen they were able to inflict only slight damage. In addition to air attack, the Bougainville landing was also subjected to attack by a surface force. A Japanese task force left Rabaul on D-day and headed for Bougainville. The enemy naval forces were attacked by Allied aircraft but without decisive results. During the night of 1/2 November a force of cruisers and destroyers under Rear Adm. Aaron Werrill attacked the Japanese forces and turned it back.³⁶

The Japanese attached such importance to the drive up the Solomons that they decided to send reinforcements into Rabaul from Truk. Some 250 or 300 aircraft from the carrier fleet at Truk were thrown against the Allied air forces in SWPA and SWP, but few of them ever returned to Truk. On 5 and 11 November U.S. carrier forces delivered attacks against Japanese shipping at Rabaul. Carrier-based planes delivered the attack while shore based

AFS-96, Chap. VII

143

Fighters flew cover. On Townsville itself TBF's and DBD's of the Marine squadrons provided most of the air support. Fighters and medium bombers of the Thirteenth Air Force normally operated against objectives remote from the area of ground fighting. As soon as the beachhead was secure, airfields at both Treasury Island and Torokina were begun. The Torokina fighter strip was ready by 10 December, but the Stirling Field did not become operational until early in January 1944.

37

By way of summary it may be pointed out that the first amphibious landing of the war, the seizure of Guadalcanal, taught several lessons that were of value in later operations. Failure to control the sea and air at Guadalcanal resulted in the premature withdrawal of naval support and supply ships, which in turn exposed the Marines to air and sea counter attacks. Although the primary task of defending the island was to be land-based aircraft, the Navy in planning the operation failed to provide the supplies and equipment necessary to bring the airfield speedily into use. The entire operation also suffered from lack of unity of command. In spite of these shortcomings, the seizure of Guadalcanal opened up the basing of the Navy, Marine, and Thirteenth Air Force planes at Henderson Field and extended their range to the Northern Solomons. Land-based air power was then able to bring Japanese bases and over-water supply lines under increasing pressure. Japanese air power was subjected to an attrition that made possible the series of amphibious landings up the ladder of the Solomons Islands. All U.S. landings were successful because air superiority in the Buna area had been established and because the land-based aircraft were able to protect convoys and beachheads from serious molestation by the enemy air forces. Another factor of importance was the fact that from the beginning Admiral "Dooly insisted upon the principle of unity of

142

256 G. R. H. H.

294

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

CHIEF OF STAFF

THE UNITED STATES: A - 60° 20' 00" EUL 30° N

The period of ambitious invading across the Aleutian chain, like the drive up the Solomons, was precipitated by the efforts of the Japanese to maintain superiority of their command. On 3 June 1942 the Japanese extended the war to the North Pacific by attacking Dutch Harbor with carrier-based planes. The attacking force, known as the 2d Mobile Force, was composed of two aircraft carriers (Junyo and Azuma), two heavy cruisers, and three destroyers. Its mission was diversionary to the paralyzing carrier strike against the U.S. Naval Base at Dutch Harbor in coordination with the attack on Pearl Harbor. Initial plans to support Iwaki operations in the western Aleutians were abandoned on 6 Jun by the Japanese. By 1,200 hours, coordination of a special mobile landing force and a variety of other, less exacting groups, began as follows: day by day installation of Army groups.

2

Heads.

The ambitious operation designed to effect the Japan to cool American soil will succeed by conditions peculiar to the North Pacific. These conditions are distance, terrain, weather, and so on. The distances between points in Alaska can be visualized by comparison with the continental United States. It is farther from Seattle, Wash., east on Alaska to the tip of the Aleutian chain than from Boston, Mass., to Los Angeles, Calif. The distance from Anchorage, Wash., down to the West Point, La Pointe, the northernmost point at the tip of the state of Washington, is about equivalent to that from New York to St. Louis. In other words, it is about equivalent to that from New York to St. Louis. It is about equal to that from Anchorage, in southeastern Alaska, to Juneau to the far west coast of British Columbia.

A-3-4, Chap. IV

[REDACTED] [REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

146

Sakhalin. It is doubtful if any theater of the war afforded more hazardous conditions than the Aleutians. The chief characteristic was persistent overcast conditions. Forecasts were of limited value since weather was extremely local, conditions of fog, low ceilings, and clear weather being encountered within a distance of 20 miles. Occasional breaks in the overcast might occur in isolated areas but clear weather over large areas was seldom encountered. On Abai, rain and fog were the rule rather than the exception, and clear weather was likely to be experienced on not more than eight or ten days of the year. Another hazard peculiar to the Aleutians was the "williwaw," a wind of hurricane velocity. Williwaws were a scourge to both air and naval craft. In the Aleutians, as in few other places in the world, high winds and fog prevail together for many days at a time. The terrain of the Aleutians was rocky, treeless, and covered with tundra or tussock, sometimes three feet thick. This snowy carpet had to be removed before a steel mat or runway could be laid for a runway.

Operations were hampered not only by geographical factors but also by a complicated command situation. Strategic command in the Aleutian area was vested with naval authorities and was exercised through Admiral Ulrich, CINCPAC, through the commander of Naval Task Force 8. Tactical command of the Air Striking Unit of Task Force 8 was assigned to the Commandant General of the Eleventh Air Force but actually was exercised in large part by naval authorities. The Western Defense Command, with headquarters in San Francisco, had jurisdiction over all matters pertaining to the Alaska Defense Command. The latter command in turn had jurisdiction over all Army activities in the Alaska theater excepting those parts of the Aleutian area where all operations, Army and Navy alike, were under Navy control. It is, although practically all

3

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]

卷之三

147

On the 12th of October, 1879, the author was invited to speak at the meeting of the New Haven Society for the Suppression of Vice.

卷之三

which will be considered at the Board meeting on 17/3, and the
same will be issued without further consideration if no objection
is received by 17/3. The Board will then consider the proposed
amendment and if no objection is received by 24/3, the same will be
published in the Gazette and the Board will then consider the
same again at its meeting on 17/4. The Board will then consider
the proposed amendment and if no objection is received by 24/4,
the same will be published in the Gazette and the Board will then
consider the same again at its meeting on 17/5.

$$z = \frac{1}{2} \alpha_1 G + \alpha_2 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} e$$

143

Was engaged in 1000 hrs of radio direction finding. 10 miles west of south end of the Island of the No 10 route from Sante Fe, 2000 hrs a distance 10 miles. Was able to get the direction & distances of the various points of interest, and the tracks are able to lead back to each. A continuation of an air search. At 10 September the airplane made a landing about 1500 hrs 250 miles off the coast of the base at 1000.

The organizational experience of the 1st and 2nd Divisions during the fall winter months of 1942 should assist in preparing to meet similar experience. This period is one of excellent but non-existing satisfactory, but it is to be hoped that the experience will be of value. It is recommended that a broad "Widow's Clothing" source of supply, so that may be used in the event that this is adequately exploited. The most logical place for such a base would be Shillong, approximately 200 miles west of Mawlamyine, only 90 miles from Myitkyina. On 21 December the JDC directed that
Amphibious occupation should be made as soon as possible by 5 January 1943.

The aim plan for the co-operation of fighters provided that the medium
and heavy bombardment aircraft should be divided in roughly half-and-
half between 'Red' and 'Blue'. The 'Red' wing will have to make a dash to
destroy the railroad base camp situated at Tihon, to the right reconnaissance
of the Mountain chain from Hsia to Hsun, and to assist the besieging tanks
in the capture of Chia-Lung. Once I give the order, the 'Red'
fighter wing must be within continuous fire cover, just 10 miles at
least from four fighter aircraft during the whole of the daylight period as
possible.

The occupation of Trabibla was carried out under command of Vice Admiral George S. Lakin, who on 4 Jan 1945 relieved Vice Admiral Chester W.

卷之三

12

VS-6, Chap. II

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

151

Pre-invasion operations were made more effective by the use of fighter aircraft as fighter-bombers. With the exception of bombers, the distance to which was reduced down to 35 miles ¹⁷, warbler aircraft, seven or eight fighter missions a day could be given time to attack. The F-80's generally carried two 500-lb. bombs while the F-40's carried one 500-lb. general purpose bomb or magnesium incendiaries. Evolving ¹⁸ glide-bombing techniques the fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ²⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ³⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁴⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁵⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁶⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁷⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁸⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ⁹⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁰⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹¹⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹²⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹³⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴¹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴² bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴³ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁴ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁵ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁶ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁷ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁸ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁴⁹ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁵⁰ bombing job. The fighter-bombers are able to do a thorough moderate ¹⁵¹ bombing job.

On 21 April 1943, the final "invasion" was the operations Cruiser 1-43, which provided the overall plan for Operation L'Estoc. The naval attack force (Task Force 51) consisted of two battleships, one carrier, 5 ¹² ~~1~~ ¹³ ~~2~~ ¹⁴ ~~3~~ ¹⁵ ~~4~~ ¹⁶ ~~5~~ ¹⁷ ~~6~~ ¹⁸ ~~7~~ ¹⁹ ~~8~~ ²⁰ ~~9~~ ²¹ ~~10~~ ²² ~~11~~ ²³ ~~12~~ ²⁴ ~~13~~ ²⁵ ~~14~~ ²⁶ ~~15~~ ²⁷ ~~16~~ ²⁸ ~~17~~ ²⁹ ~~18~~ ³⁰ ~~19~~ ³¹ ~~20~~ ³² ~~21~~ ³³ ~~22~~ ³⁴ ~~23~~ ³⁵ ~~24~~ ³⁶ ~~25~~ ³⁷ ~~26~~ ³⁸ ~~27~~ ³⁹ ~~28~~ ⁴⁰ ~~29~~ ⁴¹ ~~30~~ ⁴² ~~31~~ ⁴³ ~~32~~ ⁴⁴ ~~33~~ ⁴⁵ ~~34~~ ⁴⁶ ~~35~~ ⁴⁷ ~~36~~ ⁴⁸ ~~37~~ ⁴⁹ ~~38~~ ⁵⁰ ~~39~~ ⁵¹ ~~40~~ ⁵² ~~41~~ ⁵³ ~~42~~ ⁵⁴ ~~43~~ ⁵⁵ ~~44~~ ⁵⁶ ~~45~~ ⁵⁷ ~~46~~ ⁵⁸ ~~47~~ ⁵⁹ ~~48~~ ⁶⁰ ~~49~~ ⁶¹ ~~50~~ ⁶² ~~51~~ ⁶³ ~~52~~ ⁶⁴ ~~53~~ ⁶⁵ ~~54~~ ⁶⁶ ~~55~~ ⁶⁷ ~~56~~ ⁶⁸ ~~57~~ ⁶⁹ ~~58~~ ⁷⁰ ~~59~~ ⁷¹ ~~60~~ ⁷² ~~61~~ ⁷³ ~~62~~ ⁷⁴ ~~63~~ ⁷⁵ ~~64~~ ⁷⁶ ~~65~~ ⁷⁷ ~~66~~ ⁷⁸ ~~67~~ ⁷⁹ ~~68~~ ⁸⁰ ~~69~~ ⁸¹ ~~70~~ ⁸² ~~71~~ ⁸³ ~~72~~ ⁸⁴ ~~73~~ ⁸⁵ ~~74~~ ⁸⁶ ~~75~~ ⁸⁷ ~~76~~ ⁸⁸ ~~77~~ ⁸⁹ ~~78~~ ⁹⁰ ~~79~~ ⁹¹ ~~80~~ ⁹² ~~81~~ ⁹³ ~~82~~ ⁹⁴ ~~83~~ ⁹⁵ ~~84~~ ⁹⁶ ~~85~~ ⁹⁷ ~~86~~ ⁹⁸ ~~87~~ ⁹⁹ ~~88~~ ¹⁰⁰ ~~89~~ ¹⁰¹ ~~90~~ ¹⁰² ~~91~~ ¹⁰³ ~~92~~ ¹⁰⁴ ~~93~~ ¹⁰⁵ ~~94~~ ¹⁰⁶ ~~95~~ ¹⁰⁷ ~~96~~ ¹⁰⁸ ~~97~~ ¹⁰⁹ ~~98~~ ¹¹⁰ ~~99~~ ¹¹¹ ~~100~~ ¹¹² ~~101~~ ¹¹³ ~~102~~ ¹¹⁴ ~~103~~ ¹¹⁵ ~~104~~ ¹¹⁶ ~~105~~ ¹¹⁷ ~~106~~ ¹¹⁸ ~~107~~ ¹¹⁹ ~~108~~ ¹²⁰ ~~109~~ ¹²¹ ~~110~~ ¹²² ~~111~~ ¹²³ ~~112~~ ¹²⁴ ~~113~~ ¹²⁵ ~~114~~ ¹²⁶ ~~115~~ ¹²⁷ ~~116~~ ¹²⁸ ~~117~~ ¹²⁹ ~~118~~ ¹³⁰ ~~119~~ ¹³¹ ~~120~~ ¹³² ~~121~~ ¹³³ ~~122~~ ¹³⁴ ~~123~~ ¹³⁵ ~~124~~ ¹³⁶ ~~125~~ ¹³⁷ ~~126~~ ¹³⁸ ~~127~~ ¹³⁹ ~~128~~ ¹⁴⁰ ~~129~~ ¹⁴¹ ~~130~~ ¹⁴² ~~131~~ ¹⁴³ ~~132~~ ¹⁴⁴ ~~133~~ ¹⁴⁵ ~~134~~ ¹⁴⁶ ~~135~~ ¹⁴⁷ ~~136~~ ¹⁴⁸ ~~137~~ ¹⁴⁹ ~~138~~ ¹⁵⁰ ~~139~~ ¹⁵¹ ~~140~~ ¹⁵² ~~141~~ ¹⁵³ ~~142~~ ¹⁵⁴ ~~143~~ ¹⁵⁵ ~~144~~ ¹⁵⁶ ~~145~~ ¹⁵⁷ ~~146~~ ¹⁵⁸ ~~147~~ ¹⁵⁹ ~~148~~ ¹⁶⁰ ~~149~~ ¹⁶¹ ~~150~~ ¹⁶² ~~151~~ ¹⁶³ ~~152~~ ¹⁶⁴ ~~153~~ ¹⁶⁵ ~~154~~ ¹⁶⁶ ~~155~~ ¹⁶⁷ ~~156~~ ¹⁶⁸ ~~157~~ ¹⁶⁹ ~~158~~ ¹⁷⁰ ~~159~~ ¹⁷¹ ~~160~~ ¹⁷² ~~161~~ ¹⁷³ ~~162~~ ¹⁷⁴ ~~163~~ ¹⁷⁵ ~~164~~ ¹⁷⁶ ~~165~~ ¹⁷⁷ ~~166~~ ¹⁷⁸ ~~167~~ ¹⁷⁹ ~~168~~ ¹⁸⁰ ~~169~~ ¹⁸¹ ~~170~~ ¹⁸² ~~171~~ ¹⁸³ ~~172~~ ¹⁸⁴ ~~173~~ ¹⁸⁵ ~~174~~ ¹⁸⁶ ~~175~~ ¹⁸⁷ ~~176~~ ¹⁸⁸ ~~177~~ ¹⁸⁹ ~~178~~ ¹⁹⁰ ~~179~~ ¹⁹¹ ~~180~~ ¹⁹² ~~181~~ ¹⁹³ ~~182~~ ¹⁹⁴ ~~183~~ ¹⁹⁵ ~~184~~ ¹⁹⁶ ~~185~~ ¹⁹⁷ ~~186~~ ¹⁹⁸ ~~187~~ ¹⁹⁹ ~~188~~ ²⁰⁰ ~~189~~ ²⁰¹ ~~190~~ ²⁰² ~~191~~ ²⁰³ ~~192~~ ²⁰⁴ ~~193~~ ²⁰⁵ ~~194~~ ²⁰⁶ ~~195~~ ²⁰⁷ ~~196~~ ²⁰⁸ ~~197~~ ²⁰⁹ ~~198~~ ²¹⁰ ~~199~~ ²¹¹ ~~200~~ ²¹² ~~201~~ ²¹³ ~~202~~ ²¹⁴ ~~203~~ ²¹⁵ ~~204~~ ²¹⁶ ~~205~~ ²¹⁷ ~~206~~ ²¹⁸ ~~207~~ ²¹⁹ ~~208~~ ²²⁰ ~~209~~ ²²¹ ~~210~~ ²²² ~~211~~ ²²³ ~~212~~ ²²⁴ ~~213~~ ²²⁵ ~~214~~ ²²⁶ ~~215~~ ²²⁷ ~~216~~ ²²⁸ ~~217~~ ²²⁹ ~~218~~ ²³⁰ ~~219~~ ²³¹ ~~220~~ ²³² ~~221~~ ²³³ ~~222~~ ²³⁴ ~~223~~ ²³⁵ ~~224~~ ²³⁶ ~~225~~ ²³⁷ ~~226~~ ²³⁸ ~~227~~ ²³⁹ ~~228~~ ²⁴⁰ ~~229~~ ²⁴¹ ~~230~~ ²⁴² ~~231~~ ²⁴³ ~~232~~ ²⁴⁴ ~~233~~ ²⁴⁵ ~~234~~ ²⁴⁶ ~~235~~ ²⁴⁷ ~~236~~ ²⁴⁸ ~~237~~ ²⁴⁹ ~~238~~ ²⁵⁰ ~~239~~ ²⁵¹ ~~240~~ ²⁵² ~~241~~ ²⁵³ ~~242~~ ²⁵⁴ ~~243~~ ²⁵⁵ ~~244~~ ²⁵⁶ ~~245~~ ²⁵⁷ ~~246~~ ²⁵⁸ ~~247~~ ²⁵⁹ ~~248~~ ²⁶⁰ ~~249~~ ²⁶¹ ~~250~~ ²⁶² ~~251~~ ²⁶³ ~~252~~ ²⁶⁴ ~~253~~ ²⁶⁵ ~~254~~ ²⁶⁶ ~~255~~ ²⁶⁷ ~~256~~ ²⁶⁸ ~~257~~ ²⁶⁹ ~~258~~ ²⁷⁰ ~~259~~ ²⁷¹ ~~260~~ ²⁷² ~~261~~ ²⁷³ ~~262~~ ²⁷⁴ ~~263~~ ²⁷⁵ ~~264~~ ²⁷⁶ ~~265~~ ²⁷⁷ ~~266~~ ²⁷⁸ ~~267~~ ²⁷⁹ ~~268~~ ²⁸⁰ ~~269~~ ²⁸¹ ~~270~~ ²⁸² ~~271~~ ²⁸³ ~~272~~ ²⁸⁴ ~~273~~ ²⁸⁵ ~~274~~ ²⁸⁶ ~~275~~ ²⁸⁷ ~~276~~ ²⁸⁸ ~~277~~ ²⁸⁹ ~~278~~ ²⁹⁰ ~~279~~ ²⁹¹ ~~280~~ ²⁹² ~~281~~ ²⁹³ ~~282~~ ²⁹⁴ ~~283~~ ²⁹⁵ ~~284~~ ²⁹⁶ ~~285~~ ²⁹⁷ ~~286~~ ²⁹⁸ ~~287~~ ²⁹⁹ ~~288~~ ³⁰⁰ ~~289~~ ³⁰¹ ~~290~~ ³⁰² ~~291~~ ³⁰³ ~~292~~ ³⁰⁴ ~~293~~ ³⁰⁵ ~~294~~ ³⁰⁶ ~~295~~ ³⁰⁷ ~~296~~ ³⁰⁸ ~~297~~ ³⁰⁹ ~~298~~ ³¹⁰ ~~299~~ ³¹¹ ~~300~~ ³¹² ~~301~~ ³¹³ ~~302~~ ³¹⁴ ~~303~~ ³¹⁵ ~~304~~ ³¹⁶ ~~305~~ ³¹⁷ ~~306~~ ³¹⁸ ~~307~~ ³¹⁹ ~~308~~ ³²⁰ ~~309~~ ³²¹ ~~310~~ ³²² ~~311~~ ³²³ ~~312~~ ³²⁴ ~~313~~ ³²⁵ ~~314~~ ³²⁶ ~~315~~ ³²⁷ ~~316~~ ³²⁸ ~~317~~ ³²⁹ ~~318~~ ³³⁰ ~~319~~ ³³¹ ~~320~~ ³³² ~~321~~ ³³³ ~~322~~ ³³⁴ ~~323~~ ³³⁵ ~~324~~ ³³⁶ ~~325~~ ³³⁷ ~~326~~ ³³⁸ ~~327~~ ³³⁹ ~~328~~ ³⁴⁰ ~~329~~ ³⁴¹ ~~330~~ ³⁴² ~~331~~ ³⁴³ ~~332~~ ³⁴⁴ ~~333~~ ³⁴⁵ ~~334~~ ³⁴⁶ ~~335~~ ³⁴⁷ ~~336~~ ³⁴⁸ ~~337~~ ³⁴⁹ ~~338~~ ³⁵⁰ ~~339~~ ³⁵¹ ~~340~~ ³⁵² ~~341~~ ³⁵³ ~~342~~ ³⁵⁴ ~~343~~ ³⁵⁵ ~~344~~ ³⁵⁶ ~~345~~ ³⁵⁷ ~~346~~ ³⁵⁸ ~~347~~ ³⁵⁹ ~~348~~ ³⁶⁰ ~~349~~ ³⁶¹ ~~350~~ ³⁶² ~~351~~ ³⁶³ ~~352~~ ³⁶⁴ ~~353~~ ³⁶⁵ ~~354~~ ³⁶⁶ ~~355~~ ³⁶⁷ ~~356~~ ³⁶⁸ ~~357~~ ³⁶⁹ ~~358~~ ³⁷⁰ ~~359~~ ³⁷¹ ~~360~~ ³⁷² ~~361~~ ³⁷³ ~~362~~ ³⁷⁴ ~~363~~ ³⁷⁵ ~~364~~ ³⁷⁶ ~~365~~ ³⁷⁷ ~~366~~ ³⁷⁸ ~~367~~ ³⁷⁹ ~~368~~ ³⁸⁰ ~~369~~ ³⁸¹ ~~370~~ ³⁸² ~~371~~ ³⁸³ ~~372~~ ³⁸⁴ ~~373~~ ³⁸⁵ ~~374~~ ³⁸⁶ ~~375~~ ³⁸⁷ ~~376~~ ³⁸⁸ ~~377~~ ³⁸⁹ ~~378~~ ³⁹⁰ ~~379~~ ³⁹¹ ~~380~~ ³⁹² ~~381~~ ³⁹³ ~~382~~ ³⁹⁴ ~~383~~ ³⁹⁵ ~~384~~ ³⁹⁶ ~~385~~ ³⁹⁷ ~~386~~ ³⁹⁸ ~~387~~ ³⁹⁹ ~~388~~ ⁴⁰⁰ ~~389~~ ⁴⁰¹ ~~390~~ ⁴⁰² ~~391~~ ⁴⁰³ ~~392~~ ⁴⁰⁴ ~~393~~ ⁴⁰⁵ ~~394~~ ⁴⁰⁶ ~~395~~ ⁴⁰⁷ ~~396~~ ⁴⁰⁸ ~~397~~ ⁴⁰⁹ ~~398~~ ⁴¹⁰ ~~399~~ ⁴¹¹ ~~400~~ ⁴¹² ~~401~~ ⁴¹³ ~~402~~ ⁴¹⁴ ~~403~~ ⁴¹⁵ ~~404~~ ⁴¹⁶ ~~405~~ ⁴¹⁷ ~~406~~ ⁴¹⁸ ~~407~~ ⁴¹⁹ ~~408~~ ⁴²⁰ ~~409~~ ⁴²¹ ~~410~~ ⁴²² ~~411~~ ⁴²³ ~~412~~ ⁴²⁴ ~~413~~ ⁴²⁵ ~~414~~ ⁴²⁶ ~~415~~ ⁴²⁷ ~~416~~ ⁴²⁸ ~~417~~ ⁴²⁹ ~~418~~ ⁴³⁰ ~~419~~ ⁴³¹ ~~420~~ ⁴³² ~~421~~ ⁴³³ ~~422~~ ⁴³⁴ ~~423~~ ⁴³⁵ ~~424~~ ⁴³⁶ ~~425~~ ⁴³⁷ ~~426~~ ⁴³⁸ ~~427~~ ⁴³⁹ ~~428~~ ⁴⁴⁰ ~~429~~ ⁴⁴¹ ~~430~~ ⁴⁴² ~~431~~ ⁴⁴³ ~~432~~ ⁴⁴⁴ ~~433~~ ⁴⁴⁵ ~~434~~ ⁴⁴⁶ ~~435~~ ⁴⁴⁷ ~~436~~ ⁴⁴⁸ ~~437~~ ⁴⁴⁹ ~~438~~ ⁴⁵⁰ ~~439~~ ⁴⁵¹ ~~440~~ ⁴⁵² ~~441~~ ⁴⁵³ ~~442~~ ⁴⁵⁴ ~~443~~ ⁴⁵⁵ ~~444~~ ⁴⁵⁶ ~~445~~ ⁴⁵⁷ ~~446~~ ⁴⁵⁸ ~~447~~ ⁴⁵⁹ ~~448~~ ⁴⁶⁰

~~SECRET~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

152

15-96, Chap. II.

of operations. One Army division estimates to be attached to the
to
Commandant; one and to each installation.

The disposition of the Air Force in the ten days preceding the
assault is as follows: to intercept enemy aircraft, to obtain information
and attack, to harass enemy fortifications, to destroy key installations, and to
destroy U.S. air force. All efforts are to turn to the latter and vice
versa. The concentration of fighter aircraft will be T-40's
to concentrate against N.W. In case of Hitler's orders would be T-40's
would concentrate on Klaipda.

Throughout the period studied aircraft used on night and daylight attacks are
described as columned, which, but no mass sightings were reported. During
the first few days of the invasion of both vertical and oblique photographs
were taken that constituted almost a complete series of information concerning
enemy installations on N.W. On the basis of these photographs it is
possible to make an estimate of the German forces on N.W. provided
that they are substantially correct. The distribution of the German air forces seemed
to be substantially correct. The distribution of the German air forces seemed
no major part of the German air force... no heavy air or position
was encountered. The main effort of attack, however, during the invasions
period was directed in bombing and harassing attacks on railway installations
and communications. A total of 100 tons of bombs were dropped during the first ten days
of the invasion. The main effort of attack apparently at the earliest positions
of the German air force, the outer ring base, by main force, in Klaipda
on both railroads, the outer ring base, by main force, in Klaipda
in ballistics. 100 tons were dropped on N.W. concentrated mainly at the
positions in the outer ring base of Klaipda. An invasion to N.W.
probably hindered the efforts of the Germans in building up their defenses,
as well as converted the German Air Force from playing its full role
against U.S. bombers in Klaipda. To attack the air force flew from 7 to 10
aircraft, U.S. bombers in Klaipda.

~~SECRET~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

153

MSG-6, Chap. IV

ing, the door drops & I adjustably proceeding to assault.

The capture of Iwo Jima was the only amphibious invasion carried out in the North Pacific that was opposed by ground forces. It was a hard-fought infantry battle, carried out by the 7th Infantry Division and attached troops. Those troops had received training in a California desert in basic infantry tactics and landing over water, but they were unacclimated to harsh Japanese winter and were unfamiliar with the terrain. The overall plan for the invasion called for two major widely-separated main landings and two subsidiary landings. The largest body of troops, known as the Southern Force, was to land in the northern bay area. The Northern Force was to land in the west arm of Volte Bay. The return to Southern Force was to effect a junction and advance to the east to drive the enemy from the island. The total number of troops taking part in the assault numbered approximately 11,000, of which some 8,000 were to be used in the main effort at "Assault Day". To oppose this force the Japanese had a ²³ defending garrison of approximately 2,200 troops on Iwo. During the month of Feb the Eleventh Air Force had on hand and in rotation an average of 229 aircraft. Japanese air strength in the Aleutians probably never exceeded 50 planes, none of which were long range. At the time of the invasion of Iwo it is probable that not more than 15 enemy aircraft were in the ²⁴ Aleutians.

Assault, originally planned for 7 May, had to be postponed on account of weather to 11 May. On a 24-hour count down Iwo crowded in a 10² hour period a delay on the main landings was required in the collision of two destroyers. Although all forces made their initial landings practically unopposed, a stiff resistance soon developed on all fronts. Air action in coordination with ground and naval operations on Iwo day was planned in considerable detail. In addition to the usual shelling alerts and photographic

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

'CONFIDENTIAL'

卷之三

7

line, or line on line one
is twelve, about one-half mile. The roadbed, the
restoration work, and the railroad company, who made
the original road, will have to be used, so
now we get back to our original problem. To do this we
have to go up, and to do this we have to go down the
line, so as to let the cars off the right side of the road
and take up.

For more information about the study, contact Dr. Michael J. Klag at (301) 435-3000 or via e-mail at klag@mail.nih.gov.

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information

'CONFERENCE'

15

Security Information

On 30 Aug., 1900, I made a short trip to the 1000 ft. level of the mine -
3000 ft., 3000 ft. + 600 ft. = 3600 ft. The 1000 ft. level is about
50 ft. above the 3000 ft. level.

CONFIDENTIAL

• 8-2006 • 5 • 13

153

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
Security Information

After the first few days, we got a complete understanding of the system, and began to feel at home. The first few days were a constant battle, as we had to learn how to live in a tiny space, how to cook healthy meals, and how to keep our sanity intact.

1. The following table gives the results of the experiments made at the University of Michigan during the past year.

1. The first point is that the *total* number of *new* cases per day is not the same as the *average* number of *new* cases per day. The average number of *new* cases per day is the total number of *new* cases divided by the number of days. This is true because the average is the sum of all the numbers divided by the number of numbers. For example, if there were 10 new cases on Monday, 20 new cases on Tuesday, 30 new cases on Wednesday, 40 new cases on Thursday, 50 new cases on Friday, 60 new cases on Saturday, and 70 new cases on Sunday, the average number of new cases per day would be 50. This is because the total number of new cases is 300, and there are 7 days.

2. The second point is that the *total* number of *new* cases per day is not the same as the *total* number of *new* cases per week. The total number of *new* cases per week is the total number of *new* cases per day multiplied by the number of days in a week. This is true because the total number of *new* cases per week is the sum of all the numbers divided by the number of numbers. For example, if there were 10 new cases on Monday, 20 new cases on Tuesday, 30 new cases on Wednesday, 40 new cases on Thursday, 50 new cases on Friday, 60 new cases on Saturday, and 70 new cases on Sunday, the total number of new cases per week would be 350. This is because the total number of new cases is 300, and there are 7 days.

3. The third point is that the *total* number of *new* cases per day is not the same as the *total* number of *new* cases per month. The total number of *new* cases per month is the total number of *new* cases per day multiplied by the number of days in a month. This is true because the total number of *new* cases per month is the sum of all the numbers divided by the number of numbers. For example, if there were 10 new cases on Monday, 20 new cases on Tuesday, 30 new cases on Wednesday, 40 new cases on Thursday, 50 new cases on Friday, 60 new cases on Saturday, and 70 new cases on Sunday, the total number of new cases per month would be 350. This is because the total number of new cases is 300, and there are 7 days.

4. The fourth point is that the *total* number of *new* cases per day is not the same as the *total* number of *new* cases per year. The total number of *new* cases per year is the total number of *new* cases per day multiplied by the number of days in a year. This is true because the total number of *new* cases per year is the sum of all the numbers divided by the number of numbers. For example, if there were 10 new cases on Monday, 20 new cases on Tuesday, 30 new cases on Wednesday, 40 new cases on Thursday, 50 new cases on Friday, 60 new cases on Saturday, and 70 new cases on Sunday, the total number of new cases per year would be 350. This is because the total number of new cases is 300, and there are 7 days.

CONFIDENTIAL

A 3-26, Chap. IV

~~SECRET CONFIDENTIAL~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

157

out by 23 July. Both air and surface ships were used to remove
34.
some 7,000 troops from the island.

From a point of view of inhibitions before the North Pacific occurs a certain latitude from the fact that air power has no rating under conditions of minimum maneuver. One of the robust weaknesses of air power is its inability to operate effectively in conditions of unfavorable terrain and weather. This fact led me to conclude that carrier based aircraft possessed an advantage in that they can be moved to the immediate vicinity of the scene of operations. The experience in the North Pacific throws considerable doubt on my such conclusion. During times of particularly bad weather, carrier-based aircraft were no more successful than land-based aircraft in reaching the target. Furthermore, losses sustained from non-operational causes were as high among carrier as land-based aircraft. If airplanes sometimes collided in the blizzard for no surface claim. The real advantage of carrier-based planes derives not from their supposed ability to overcome unfavorable weather from the lack of maneuver, world air maneuverability. Air is as maneuverable as anything flying. In first it was noted the introduction of land-based naval air power, developed the float-plane fighter and reconnaissance aircraft as fast as they were developed in, and these in air reconnaissance, provided largely all the intelligence required by the army and naval forces.

~~SECRET CONFIDENTIAL~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED~~

Chapter A

PART SIXTEEN: PINT TG: THE SWING TO THE SOUTHEAST PACIFIC

In the Southwest Pacific it was the policy of General MacArthur to operate his major forces as a composite team of land, naval, and air forces. It is an inherent advantage of such forces to operate as a composite entity and to co-ordinate their actions. In April 1942 General MacArthur's command consisted of the Allied Naval Forces under Vice Admiral Herbert F. Leary; the Allied Air Forces under Lt. Gen. George K. Brett; the Allied Land Forces commanded by General Sir Thomas Blamey (an Australian); and the U. S. Army Forces in Australia under Maj. Gen. Julian E. Pardee. The last command was reorganized on 20 July as the U. S. Services of Supply in the Southwest Pacific and placed under Brig. Gen. Richard L. Marshall.

The Allied Air Forces was a composite command consisting of Royal Australian Air Forces squadrons, a few Netherlands East Indies squadrons, and remnants of the American Far East Air Forces, formerly based in the Philippines. In July 1942 General Brett was succeeded by Maj. Gen. George C. Kenney. When the Fifth Air Forces was officially constituted on 3 September 1942 General Kenney assumed command in addition to his position as commander, Allied Air Forces. Brig. Gen. Francis Whittlesey was made deputy commander, Fifth Air Forces and put in charge of forward areas.

Initially the broad aims of American strategy in the South and Southwest Pacific were to knock out Rabaul and to prepare for further advances toward the Philippines. The South Pacific Forces, on the eastern flank of the advance, were to follow the Solomons Islands chain toward Rabaul, while on the western flank the Southeast Pacific Forces were to move up the northeast coast

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

100-20000

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

150

of New Guinea and into western New Brit. The aims for the offensive from New Guinea called for the occupation of Woodlark and Siriene Islands, near the southeast tip of New Britain, on 1 February, some 50 miles up the coast from Port Moresby. On 19 February 1943 six naval elements of the naval strike force had been dispatched to the Beaufort Fleet, and the Beaufort objectives soon began to be carried out to carry out the second subsequent objectives. The landings on both Woodlark and Kiriwina were carried out on 30 June without opposition. The "Kiriwina" attack was made on the 2nd day, but the island's rugged and rocky intentions resulted in slow progress. In the early hours, the air, first concentrated over the town of Salamaua and then moved on to the northern part of the island, with fighter planes flying cover.

2

The main objectives on the timetable for the advance on the New Britain coast were Lae and Madang. As early as January General MacArthur had arranged that night attacks would be carried out by B-25s and B-17s to bombard the皎皎者 in such a way as to provide cover for the movement of all naval elements and to ensure the isolation of each other prior to the final assault. Reference to this sound principle inured to extraordinary degree of success in this difficult operation in I.P. The advance for the Lae lair was conducted with little by day, at times, masked by a series of dense fog banks which did not permit the positions to be exact. The general plan of the assault was to surround the city during the darkness of the night and to land forces at 0300 hours. At 0300 hours 15000 men of the 2nd Marine Division, 1st Marine Division, and 1st Cavalry Division, under command of Major General Robert L. Eichelberger, were landed in the city of Lae.

The 2nd Marine Division in particular was under terrible conditions in P.W. This division, since its arrival to the front, had suffered badly

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AFB-76, Chap. X

160

required a considerable amount of time for headquarters. In such circumstances it is not unusual to close. During discussions and news it quickly to new locations. The operations are continuous, over a wide area and communication could not be interrupted. To meet this situation air task forces were organized. Essentially there were three standard air force headquarters units less Ministry Air sections. The first of the air task forces was established in April 1943 at Dobodura; the second was at Miln Bay; and in September 1943, a third was established at Gaua. The system of air task forces proved successful and was continued throughout the war.

The plan for the arrival of Iwo involved a shore-to-shore landing 15 miles east of Iwo on Vanuatu Peninsula, from which drives in two directions, one toward Iwo and on toward Vinashikan, were to be initiated. Nadab, an unmet airfield 15 miles west of Iwo, was to be seized by paratroops and airborne units. The convoys were to be protected by a 32-plane cover during daylight in addition to a constant alarm. The decision to provide a continuous air umbrella over the convoy raised the question of how fighters maintained on ground alert could be coordinated with those participating in the escort. There were two fighter control sectors on the north coast of New Guinea, one at Dobodura and the other at Miln Bay. The radar coverage of the seas through which the convoy was to proceed was inadequate. One was aircraft Iron Works or Madang could fly behind the mountains to land. The other, coming from New Britain, could select aerial visibility altitude. In either case the enemy could not be picked up until it was too late to provide adequate warning. The solution was to establish Iwo and Miln Bay on a destroyer that would serve as a floating radar station. The destroyer Iris was to take a position approximately 45 miles south of Vinashikan. On the destroyer there were two controllers and two

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AUS-96, Chap. V

161

signal corps enlisted men with radio and radar equipment.

The main base from which the enemy might be expected to interfere with the landings was Malak. In order to allow a build-up on Newak the Fifth Air Force deliberately held off for a while. Beginning on 17 August coordinated attacks, both high and low level, were carried out with devastating effects. With the destruction of 150 enemy planes the threat of air attack from Malak was removed. On the days immediately preceding the landings, the air forces continued heavy attacks on airfields, shipping, and supply lines in both New Guinea and New Britain.
⁶

The bombers continued their strikes as the amphibious forces took up their positions on 4 September. Shortly after 0500 the destroyer Rid took up its position off Ternatehalem as an aircraft warning lookout. The landings proceeded unopposed until 0705 when three twin engine bombers attacked. The hostile bombers were shot down by the P-38's and the landings proceeded without interference until afternoon. At 1400, as the convoy was preparing to withdraw, the radar on the Rid picked up a large number of bodies (unidentified aircraft). Every fighter pilot carried a radio man in the cockpit of his plane and was constantly tuned into the radio frequency of his fighter controller. Thus by reading the grid references of the bodies over the fighter frequencies every minute to the fighter sectors at Tokoroma and Tsili Tsili the Rid could trace the course of the approaching enemy, and this information could be alerted by each fighter pilot. Guided by information from the Rid at least 40 P-38's and 20 P-47's were able to intercept the Japanese attack and to shoot down 20 of the enemy planes. The interception did not prevent the enemy dive bombers from causing damage to shipping or from killing about 50 men. Later in the day the Rid was again attacked by an unidentified

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

U.S.-76, Chap. V

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~
~~SECTION~~

162

number of planes that fired an unloading dump and killed two men and wounded others. Thus, shortly the skipper and beachhead sustained air attack, the enemy did not succeed in seriously disrupting the operation. The land forces put such stiff resistance that there were no close support missions requested on the beachhead.

The capture of Colmaus on 13 Santa Barbara of the day, when later made it possible to peculiarly plan for a amphibious operation against Finschhafen. Located on the Yucu Gulf approximately 64 miles beyond Lae, Finschhafen was to be developed as a concentration point and supply area for future advances and as a forward base for aircraft and light surface ships.

Allied bombers started for the landing by making attacks on Japanese airfield, supply dump, and reinforcement points to Finschhafen. They also conducted bombing sorties as they were moved from Lae to Lae and as they were loaded with troops and equipment. In this operation, since the fighters were going to go with the convoy, it was decided that the control ship, the Rodd, should be off the Convoy, rather than located some 60 or 70 miles away, as in the last operation. This would mean maintaining 30 or 40 miles of running, but a long warning was of little value if the fighters came already on patrol.

The landings, which were carried out 22 September, were virtually unopposed. Shortly before noon the skipper in the escort ship had anchor and started back to Lae. Less than an hour after their departure the fighter controller on the Rodd picked up a large formation of bombers coming from New Britain. The Japanese chose an inner port, hour, from their point of view. These formations of fighters had been controlling the Lae-Finschhafen area for several hours and were about to be relieved by two other squadrons. Thus five squadrons were on the alert for the emergency. They drove away the Japanese.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AFS-96, Chap. V

[REDACTED]

163

9

attack and in the process shot down 10 or more bombers and 20 fighters.

Neutralization of the Biak Archipelago

Although the capture of Lae gave the Allied Forces control of the waters of northeast coast of New Guinea, the Japanese developed an intricate system of bases mainly from New Britain to Milot Island to New Guinea. In order to control the Dampier and Vitima Straits it was necessary to control western New Britain. Once Gloucester [REDACTED] iron [REDACTED] would be available to construct fighters for large bases, and for use in follow-up operations. As a preliminary to the seizure of Cape Gloucester it was decided that Arawe, on the southwestern coast of New Britain, should also be taken. The object of this operation was to obtain a suitable location for a base for light naval forces. Z-day for Arawe would be 15 December.
[REDACTED]

"Out of the preliminary bombing for the south coast operation was directed at Samarai and points east in order to gain tactical surprise at Irawa. On Z-1 the bombers switched to the invasion area. On Z-day bombardment operations are limited to one strafing and bombing attack just before the landings. From 0730 to 0900 one squadron of B-25's was on air alert in the area. Two squadrons of A-20's were on round alert throughout the day. Fighter cover was maintained in the area throughout the day. Fighter sweeps were sent out every two hours along the north and south coasts in the direction of the principal Japanese air bases. Although the Allied forces were subjected to two enemy air raids on Z-day, the effectiveness of these raids was minimized by the friendly fighter cover. After Z-day the enemy continued to send sporadic attacks against Arawe but he lost heavily to the Allied fighters and failed to inflict [REDACTED] damage. The day was coined "Z-day" to avoid confusion with "D-day" for the main landing at Gloucester.

"S-6, Chap. V

167

11
significant damage.

On 13 December the air assault on Cape Gloucester was stepped up. As the bomber effort reached its peak, every installation of importance in the area was hit. Some 1,245 sorties were flown and nearly 4,000 tons of bombs were dropped in the pre-invasion strikes. This was the first time in the Pacific war that saturation bombing had been possible and it paid handsome dividends. On D-day the troops of the First Marine Division walked ashore "rich their rifles on their shoulders" for air pulverization practically eliminated resistance to the assault. "Gloucesterize" became the word for saturation bombing in the SFA.
12

It was not long after that another amphibious landing was carried out against Saidor, on the New Guinea coast opposite Cape Gloucester. The intensive air operations that had preceded the Arave and Cape Gloucester landings served in a general way as preparation for the Saidor landing. Attacks on weak and increased pressure on Madang and Bexhausen during the latter part of December greatly reduced the possibility of enemy interference. On D-1, B-24's and B-25's saturated the Saidor beaches. On 2 January about 7,200 troops, mainly of the 32d Division, landed unopposed except for one ineffective bombing attack.
13
With the taking of Saidor the conquest of the Finsen Peninsula was complete.

The invasion of western New Britain gave the Allies control over a large part of the Bismarck Archipelago. Conquest of the Admiralty Islands, constituting the northeastern group of the Bismarcks, was regarded as necessary to complete that control, to isolate Rabaul and Wewak, and to provide bases
14
for further neutralization of the Japanese empire.

The initial objective in the Admiralties was the island of Los Negros upon which would be built an airfield to support operations both in the Southern Carolines and up the coast of New Guinea. The 8th Photographic

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

4-20-00 10:00 AM

100

~~Security Information~~

1. This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the Defense Science Board. It is the property of the DSB and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency without the express written consent of the DSB. It is to be returned to the DSB when no longer needed.

2. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

3. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

4. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

5. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

6. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

7. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

8. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

9. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

10. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

11. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

12. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

13. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

14. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

15. This document is loaned to your agency for your use in preparing a report or study. It is to be returned to the DSB when your report or study is completed.

Score 1 123 1000

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

485-06, Chap. X

166

the 5th Bombardment Group of the Thirteenth Air Force had moved with its
16
B-24's onto Morotai.

On 12 March 1944 the JCS sent a directive to MacArthur and Nimitz
whereby an attack on Hollandia was to be launched on 15 April in order to
establish heavy bombardment groups there. At the suggestion of MacArthur the
17
target date was postponed from 15 to 22 April.

The Hollandia operation is of particular significance for several reasons:
the pre-invasion bombing brought about the defeat of the Japanese air force;
it was a masterpiece of deception; it was the largest amphibious operation in
the Pacific down to that time; and, it was the first landin' operation in the
Southwest Pacific supported by carrier-based planes.

Prior to the invasion the air forces were charged as usual with the
neutralization of enemy air forces in the invasion area. Although subjected
to heavy bombing raids since July 1943, no日本 headquarters for the
Japanese Fifteenth Army and the Fourth Air Army. It was also Garrisoned by
coastal troops that might oppose the projected Allied landings at Aitape.
General MacArthur's aim at Aitape was not only to neutralize an air base but
to wipe out supplies, barracks, latrines, and personnel. The pre-invasion blitz
of Aitape, beginning on 11 March and continuing until the 27th, accomplished
General MacArthur's aim. Over 3,000 tons of bombs were dropped in 1,500 sorties.
Concerning the obliteration of south Gona Maj. Henney wrote: "On the 16th there
was no target left. The runways were full of craters 40 to 75 feet across
and turned out aircraft littered the airdromes and dispersal bays. Even the
18
trees in the vicinity looked like trout skeletons..." So great was the
destruction that the Japanese Fourteenth Army hurriedly broke to
Hollandia on 25 March. The introduction of water movement into and out of

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CONFIDENTIAL

A-346, G-3m.

SECRET // COMINT // SECURITY INFORMATION

267

Japanese, so reflecting that the ground soldiers of the Fourth Air Army were
left literally to walk back to Hollandia.

The air attack on Hollandia was deliberately delayed in order to en-
courage the Japanese to concentrate their strength and lead them to believe
that the invasion would come at Wewak Bay and Menado, instead of Aitape and
Hollandia. To encourage the Japanese to believe that the Americans did not
dare to make a daylight attack with unescorted bombers General Kenney would
not permit night bombing but unsupervised reconnaissance so far beyond New Guinea.

Lulled into a sense of false security the Japanese built up their strength at
Hollandia and parked air planes almost wingtip to wingtip. Large gasoline and
ammunition dumps were located on the edges of the fields. This was precisely
the sort of target that invited a low-level surprise attack. Photographic
coverage of the three airfields at Hollandia showed a strengthening of anti-
aircraft machine gun batteries. To knock out these defenses General
Kenney proposed that A-26's carrying a maximum load of fragmentation bombs
be sent in first. These would shower the others with 20-lb. frags which could
kill Japanese, knock out machine guns, destroy airplanes, and cause general
havoc. The following night bombers could then concentrate on the airfields
proper. Three all-out attacks were planned. The first day's attack would be
aimed primarily to neutralize anti-aircraft machine gun positions and fuel dumps; the
second attack would concentrate on the airfields themselves; and the third
day would be devoted to a final clean-up. These attacks, carried out on
20
30 and 31 March and 3 April, established unchallenged air superiority in the
Hollandia area. Further attacks were carried out but these merely added to
the destruction.

The cumulative effects of the New Guinea campaign and the attacks

SECRET // COMINT // SECURITY INFORMATION

SECRET

105

sounding board or less effective. The Japanese aircraft was never to remain the superior to speed efficiency. According to this conclusion, the time to 1st hit was 1 hr, by April 1944 the U.S. carrier force had lost more than 95 per cent of its carrier aircraft flying between 300 - 600 hours flying time. At this rate of experience gained, the nickname would also 21
be justified. The aircraft would be replaced rather than reconditioned.

"Following on the heels of Operation "Torch" was to be the 2nd. The "TIGLUS" task force, commanded by Vice Adm. Robert L. Stigell, consisted of the 2/4th Infantry Division, which was to land at Goulette Bay, and the 1/2th Infantry Division, 1st Marine Corp, which was to shorten the Tunisian front. The "TIGLUS" flight force, under command of Brig. Gen. Fred J. Dow, consisted of 1/2d Naval 1/1st Division, and was to make the landing at Alamein. On 14 April Gen. Dow's command 200 ships total were to land nearly 30,000 men. The 1/1st division remained in full control until the landing force commander could move ashore. The invasion fleet, within the range of Japanese follow on aircraft noise as a necessary 22
measure. The Tunisians, which took place on 12 April, were preceded by bombing air attacks with their own land and carrier-based planes and by naval bombardment. The troops went ashore at Goulette, Tunisia, on 15 April without a beaten opposition.

These all-day operations were to end effectively none of the other commanding, vice admiral, or major general even reached the shore. It appears from the analysis that the "TIGLUS" attributed success to the use of carrier-based aviation. In his evaluation of the operation Vice Adm. Stigell concluded: "The tremendous superiority of U.S. aircraft over shore-based aircraft in supporting 23
a dubious operation was clearly demonstrated...". Such a conclusion is no less than amazing. What went the with the forces had done to the Japanese

SECRET

Ref. No. 7

CONFIDENTIAL

REF ID: A65474

160

Air force, the command could have gone into Hollnadel under the protection of the local air defense unit, use of a boy scout troop.

Initial Phase of the New Balkan Campaign

With the triumph of the communists in the like-named operation rapid advances in Supt became possible. In full range of his abilities to conduct such operations as tight counter-attack or withdrawal the assault on Vardar, General Lechner prepared to capture the city, the Greek coast and to seize an airfield site in the Peloponnese. In similarly worked out, plans called for the capture of the following: Skopje on 17 May, Bitola on 27 May, Kosovska Mitrovica on 2 July, and Banja Luka on 20 July.

In the campaign first 2 millions of residents in the Balkans were to be established according to the following. Local area electrification would be provided. Each invasion could be preceded by a bombing campaign designed to gain control of air control over the Berlin Canal and to protect British flights, which became increasingly vulnerable as the attack moved northward. A paratrooper force would be deployed from reinforcements by sea. Since a landing at Vardar would face to heavy fire, first "Allied" troops would be destroyed. Cover would be established over the 2 millions of residents in parts, during the unloading operation, and on the way back. And close support to surface forces during such landing as round-robin would be provided.

General Lechner instructed General Leibbrandt the "Gloucester" blockade and sink it before the Greeks went in. Although both places had been selected before, the air war was not born to the invasion began on 23 April. In addition to blockade, Bitola, and Sarajevo airports, which were hit repeatedly through May, Porec and Vojnik airfields were also attacked. The M7 "Ost" Task Force was to land first at Vojnik on the road opposite Leibbrandt, emplaced its artillery

24

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

113-56, Chap. X

170

for close support, and then, on 5 July, to return to the front line.
24

The last one for this return of landing force went. To 1 were very
able to find out or obtain any full information, and it is particularly
difficult to do so, still even in addition to what we knew about the border-
25
area. Although the main purpose was the seizure of "I" at an air base,
the island itself was too small and its百姓 too little to be used as the
basis of a reinforced garrison. In addition, the enemy, in possession of
the mainland, had subject the landing forces to still greater difficulties of
supply. Since at the southern end of the island there was no rail road or
the track would be obstructed. A raid on the landing was found
at 1400, 10 miles eastward on the coast about four or one half miles
26
out from the village of Taki.

The landing on the mainland was unopposed. On land, however, 200
Japanese troops were well dug in and took a hill just up a stiff ravine.
During D plus 1, 1400 hours circa, 300 close support aircraft, which numbered
2 million, by an airforce P-25 "conceal ship." On the following day all organized
resistance on the island ceased and the 2nd Battalion landed on
27
wide "airfield" on H. 28.

This was of particular importance in 1953 placing both because of its
considerable loss of life and its difficult task itself. Located in the immediate
center of Takao by the Japanese as a coal runway built by the Japanese.
"HILL 1," 29 Joyce, under command of Maj. Gen. George L. Muller, consisted
of elements of the 1st Cavalry Division. This force was to land at 1400
on the south end of the island and to seize the hill. 30
31

This was added to a 600 man re-invasion force. To this a then
2,200 sort of "battle less fought" in a state of suspended operation. This

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

202-26, Fig. 2.

171

While departing about 90 miles west of the Tropic of Cancer, I visited
Tecolito village, in which such extensive limestone banks as I had not before observed
were exposed. The town contains many fine buildings, several
of which are of stone. General
Fuller claimed, "This is all to be in Correg."

Despite the lack of opposition at the beaches the Japanese began soon to put up a stout defense. The terrain of the island favored the defenders. Beyond a narrow coastal plain there were ridges and cliffs, honeycombed with caves that provided a natural fortress for the defenders. For the first time in the SFA heavy bombers were used in close support. Thirty Liberators were sent against anti-aircraft positions on 29 June. Medium and light bombers gave direct support also, both on call and by pre-arrangement. The last of the Japanese airfields on Tinian was in Allied hands by 20 June. The delay in securing and readying the airfields on Tinian caused the Fifth Air Force to look about for alternate bases. Such a base was discovered at Owi, a flat, uninhabited island about two miles south of Tinian. Owi was to become an important heavy bomber base.

The Biak landing was unique in that it was the only amphibious invasion in the advance alone; the New Guinea coast had precipitated a positive Japanese naval reaction. Recognizing that the Allied advance meant a threat to the Malaitas, the staff of the Corbin decided on 20 May cut into effect their "Koa" plan. The object of this operation was to send a steady stream of reinforcements into Biak and to shell Allied positions as opportunity offered. The first attempt at reinforcement came on 4 June. Six Japanese destroyers, three of which were laden with troops, were picked up by 10 B-17's covered by F-33's, near Amsterdam Island. The 147 planes sank one troop-laden destroyer and damaged three other vessels. The Japanese convoy turned back

170-6, Chap. 2

172

temporarily had to withdraw toward Sickle's Line. "The 3rd B" was cut by Allies or destroyers who crossed the canal. In that the best efforts of the Japanese air forces would be able to isolate Sickle, with the possible exception of our small detachment brought in by the sea, it is now necessary to reinforce Sickle.

The next invasion in this series of air raids was at Saigon Point, which later in the month of June 15 it was McLean's Line. In case of the door would fail to be taken a direct route to Saigon's Line on the 11th, reuniting the neutralization of the Malabar airfield, in break up any Japanese effort to aid Sickle. The 3rd Battalion of our force was followed by others en airfield in the same manner, landing without difficulty, intensive aerial bombardment, and the support of W-200-120.

During June 15th the Japanese air force suffered a loss of over 100 aircrafts vessels, of which 30-24 were destroyed and the rest, burnt and captured. The Nagelboen airfield hit, the 10th was taken in preparation for Sickle had already been neutralized. On 15 June 1944, the 3rd Battalion Air Forces transferred from the South Pacific Corps to the 1st Eastern Air Forces under command of General Murray. Subject of both 3rd and 4th battalions 3rd Battalion Air Forces of the four planes down on 20 June 11 by 1 July 1944 some of it had been forced to land and which is about 14 miles long and 13 miles wide. Just before the bombing went in the air forces surrounded the blockade. This bombing had to be done with great precision, the island is surrounded by a coral reef of which the air forces are not to capture because they could throw wild bombs to cross it. Within 3-24's placed their 2,000-lb. incendiary demolition bombs on each of the Japanese defenses and personnel areas. Their 1st battalion described this set up as "the best example of

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 - 9, 1964

~~Security Information~~

125

communications and its use as a cover for a secret communication system.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. What is the name of the communications system? A. It is called the "SAC."

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

Q. Does it have a particular name? A. It does not.

A. The SAC is a secret communications system used by the NSA.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~Security Information~~

CONFIRMATION

171

Security Information

and 2,000 passengers 21st of July. • The 2nd day at 2pm - 2000 passengers

CONFIDENTIAL
Security Information

773-66, Class A

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

275

This section can not recall being used because the F4U's Air Force had
done so little damage. Not only in logistical functions, in strategic
bombing, mining and harassing, but also in tactical support and in anti-
shipming patrols. Proficiency in these matters enabled MacArthur to stand on
hostile shores. His 185,000 men only lost 1 aircraft due to lack of maintenance
of covering and escorting, or about 1/2 million J.I. hrs.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

Chapter II

U.S. AIR FORCE IN THE CENTRAL PACIFIC OCEAN

The amphibious landings in the SWP, with the notable exception of those at Iwo Jima, were all made under cover of land based aircraft. The forces in this area were organized according to the principle of unity of command, administered by Army, Navy, and Marine force commanders under the Commandant SWP. As soon as all of the amphibious landings in the Central Pacific, from Eniwetok to Okinawa, were covered by carrier based aircraft, the land based aircraft were under the operational control of the Navy. The two commanders had close present information points of comparison and coordination.

The Command Structure

From its establishment, 5 February 1942, until 14 July 1945 the Seventh Air Force was under the operational control of CTF 3801. In matters of administration, supply, and logistics the Seventh was under Lt. Gen. Delos G. Davis, commanding general of the Hawaiian Department. On 16 August 1943 these functions were assumed by U. S. Army Forces in the Central Pacific Area, which was in turn replaced by the Army Air Forces, FOX on 1 August 1944. Although supreme operational control was vested with CTF 3801, this control was exercised through various intermediate commands. In the early months until command of VII the 1st Fleet defense of the Hawaiian Islands received their operational orders through the Hawaiian Department. Units also maintained received their orders through various naval commands. Until November 1943 VII Bomber Command operated under the direction of the 14th Patrol Wing 2 (Patrol 2). In preparation for the seizure of the Gilbert Islands, VII Bomber created the Central Pacific Force, U. S. Fleet under command of Vice Admiral Raymond A. Spruance. All those bases which contributed to the operation were included

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

SECURITY INFORMATION

35-4, Chap. II

~~SECRET INFORMATION~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

177

in Task Force 57, commanded by Vice Admiral John H. Hoover. As operations continued apace, the Pacific units of the Seventh Air Force were assigned to various task force commanders.

The purposes of amphibious operations in the Central Pacific were essentially three: to secure bases in the Pacific; to seize naval and air bases from which to prosecute further advances, to deny certain positions to the enemy, and to induce a desired hostile reaction. There were at least three main limiting factors influencing the pattern of operation in the Central Pacific: distance, the unpredictable nature of the objectives, and heavy reliance on U.S. supplies.

The vast distances between Central Pacific and the United States and between bases within the Central Pacific made for both logistical and tactical difficulties. It took about 55 days between routine supply requisition to the United States and delivery to forward units (by surface vessel). The tactical difficulties imposed may be envisaged from the fact that during the planning of Okinawa commands of one of the landing forces were separated by as much as 6,000 miles. Distance made also for intelligence difficulties. Detailed aerial reconnaissance, such as was carried out before the cross-channel landings in France, was rarely possible. Aerial photography was obtainable only in conjunction with carrier strikes or long-range bombing attacks and the uniform pic. or even markings could not be assured.

Most of the best air crews derived their experience from their strategic position rather than size. In many cases the nature of the objective made it impossible for a commander to do for his troops what in which he could, or that the full strength of his force might be brought to bear against the enemy. Coral reefs surrounding many of the atolls are natural "natural barriers". A general

~~SECRET INFORMATION~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

PG-96, Chap. 11

173

~~SECRET~~ SECURITY INFORMATION

ammunition, as provided in the development of the amphibious tractor. This enabled assault troops and light equipment to be moved in, but the problem of moving heavy material—trucks, tractors, bulldozers—remained. The Navy succeeded in overcoming these difficulties by under water demolition teams that blasted channels through reefs and by pontoons caulked to a bridged shoals surrounding them.

The bitter resistance encountered at the beachline brought into sharp focus the importance of supporting fires. Where there were prolonged and effectively aimed preliminary fires the assault troops went ashore with a minimum of casualties; where such bombardment was lacking, there were heavy losses.
2

The Gilbert Islands Campaign

Every bit of background to the operations that were planned in the Central Pacific in Nov. 1943 should be pointed out that the defeat of the Japanese Naval Air Forces in the Rabaul-Solomons area insured that whatever air opposition was encountered by the carrier-based air forces would be low in quality and quantity. The Navy had approximately 900 aircraft, about four times the number of combat aircraft possessed by the enemy in the Gilbert-Marshalls area.
3

The various directives issued for operations in the Central Pacific defined the purposes to gain control of the Gilbert Islands and Marshall Islands, to become a base area for an attack on the Carolines, to improve the security of the lines of communications, and to extend the pressure on the Japanese. The first plans for Operation GALVANIC called for the seizure of Tarawa and Makin on 20 November and Betio on 26 November 1943. The main objective on the Tarawa Atoll was the Island Betio, where the Japanese had built a

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

SECURITY INFORMATION

PS-6, Ch. 1

CONFIDENTIAL

179

CONFIDENTIAL
SOUTHERN JAPAN WAR
reinforced runway. Stiff resistance was expected at Betio, which was heavily and cleverly fortified, but less trouble was anticipated at Makin and Tarawa.

The pattern of amphibious operations in the Central Pacific was fairly well defined in the initial operations. The major combat forces were the Assault Force, the Carrier Force, and the Defense Forces and Shore-Based Air. The Assault Force consisted of the "round-tripper" who were to be ashore; escort carriers whose mission was to provide air cover for the convoy en route and to give close air support to the landings and beach operations; and escorting battleships, cruisers, and destroyers. The Carrier Force, which included the main force of large and small aircraft carriers, battlecruisers, cruisers, and destroyers, launched air strikes before the arrival of the Assault Force to neutralize enemy air forces and shipping; protected the operation from interference by the Japanese navy; and assisted in close air support and surface bombardment during and after the establishment of the beachhead. The Defense Force and Shore-Based Air for the Gilbert Islands operation and for most of the Central Pacific assaults consisted of the Seventh Air Force, 14th Fleet Air Defense Unit, and naval search and reconnaissance teams. This force, operating from bases as far forward as possible, was responsible for pre-invasion bombardment of the objective area, for search and rescue duties, and for the defense of the base areas.

During the Gilbert Islands operation the Seventh Air Force B-24's struck at Tarawa and Betio, the islands to be invaded, and at airfields from which the enemy could interfere with the Invasion operations. These included Jaluit, Truk, and Woleai bases in the Marshalls. US Under Air Force Pacific Fleet concluded that "these attacks did little damage of any military

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

NSC-1, G-2, XI

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

140

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

information, and there is no indication that any fields were closed for protection by destruction of the aircraft." In subsequent early operations in the Central Pacific it was to become clear that the Southwest Air Forces had only two of the border towns available for operation (so widely dispersed bases, aircraft flying long distances (round trips of 2,000 miles, sometimes) over vast areas of water, made there were few or no bases available to land on. Aircraft forced down were unreliable and often were often found uninhabited, usually small island, unable to be resupplied from ships.

Because of operational difficulties the landings on Okinawa were preceded by only seven bombardments by land based aircraft: the VTF Border Co. and destroyed only 60 tons of bombs in six missions. It was estimated that 70 percent of the pre-invasion fire was delivered by surface vessels, 10 percent by carrier planes, and only 10 percent by land-based aircraft. The 2d Marine Division opened assault on Iwo Jima on 20 Jan 1945. In 72 hours of bitter combat it suffered about 20,000 tons of bombs, more than 15,000 rounds.

"In order to avoid Sir Arthur W. Pease's prediction, that if we are to profit from the study of military history we should concentrate on early operations, for it is, during the initial stages of a war that decisions, materials, and experience are in short supply. This is most unusual for it is exactly the early operations, in the various theaters, of our own Third Marine Corps, which had important lessons learned. This was true in North Africa, at Guadalcanal, at Iwo Jima, and it is no less true at Iwo Jima, the opening battle of the Central Pacific campaign. In none of these initial operations did the Southwest Air Force play a leading role, but since these experiences vitally affected air-mobility warfare, it is well to note briefly at least the

~~SECRET~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THE ESTATE

- 2 -

Security Inform

7-7

Finally, at 9:00 a.m., the British forces had suffered losses and were unable to hold off the German counter-attack. By 9:30 a.m., the British had withdrawn to their original positions.

the following table, which shows the number of cases of each disease, the number of deaths, and the percentage mortality for each year from 1850 to 1860.

CONFIRMATION

V3-5, Chap. V

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

182

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

The heavy casualties suffered at Iwama invite comparison with Cape Gloucester. Iwana was flat and raised above the sea only a few feet. The Japanese had the advantage of day-in-positions that offered poor targets to naval guns during a flat trajectory. Cape Gloucester also was defended by day-in-positions, but the preliminary fire was delivered chiefly by land based air and the assault forces were able to go ashore, with few casualties. Iwana was forced to withdraw leaving little front to gain the superiority of air bombardment which was to be obvious. Another advantage of land based bombardment was that it could be concentrated and sustained. At Iwana the interval between the delivery of the final bombardment and the first wave of the assault was too short.

The U.S. 27th Division which went ashore at Iwana encountered determined resistance from 600 to 800 Japanese defenders but the island was under control by 0600 following day with light casualties. Iwana Island was captured on 26 November with negligible resistance.

The Marshall Islands Campaign

The invasion of the Marshall Islands, Operation FLINTLOCK, was to be under command of Vice Adm. Spruance who would assume tactical command of the Pacific Fleet aircraft and assault. Otherwise tactical command would be exercised by Capt. Richmond L. Turner until the ground forces were ready to take over. The land-based air forces operated, as before, as part of Task Force 57 under command of Admiral Hoover. Unlike the Gilberts, the land-based aircraft bore the major burden of pre-emptive air operations. During the seven weeks preceding the landing the carriers of the Pacific Fleet were given much needed rest, overhaul, and refresher training. With the rapid deployment of the Seventh Air Force on Tarawa,

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

S-36, Chap. II

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

163

Marin, and therefore the strikes preparatory to the landings were begun. Heavy bases at Millie, Miliuit, Maloelae, Motil, and Tuluu were constantly hit by bombers, raiders and fighters of the Seventh. The heavies concentrated on Kwajalein, dropping 200 tons on the atoll during the softening, carried. Right before D-day (beginning 29 January) the Fast Carrier Force (TF 58) under Rear Adm. Marc A. Mitscher, moved in and pounded enemy bases in the Marshalls. By D-day, 31 January, the land and carrier based planes had established unquestioned air superiority in the "reefils; not a single enemy air plane appeared to contest the landings.

Three initial objectives were to be hit simultaneously by the amphibious forces: Kwajalein Island and Boe-Taror Islands in the Kwajalein Atoll and Tafuna Atoll, roughly 270 miles to the southward. Three attack groups composed of 217 ships and carrying 62,000 troops were assigned to those objectives. The forces were organized in the same basic pattern as for the Gilberts Islands, with the addition of a "Neutralization Group" whose task was to gain control of the two enemy air fields at Motil and Tafuna on D minus 2. Against slight opposition the American forces were in possession of the Boe-Taror Islands by 3 February, and by the 6th the occupation of Kwajalein ^{to} was complete.

The islands in the Kwajalein Atoll were taken with relative ease because the lessons learned in the Gilberts were applied to good advantage. FLAMINGO was an improvement over GULF FOG in almost every respect. In the first place the pre-landing bombardment, both air and surface, was heavy, prolonged, and accurate. Although our doctrine had been against risking capital ships too close to shore, Capt. Richard L. Connolly, who had led one of the amphibious groups in the Sicilian Invasion, maneuvered old battleships to less than 2,000

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

17

Line 120 - 121 = 120

-5, Cuba, ET

[REDACTED]

150

2145 flight take over into Holloman, Back, and Edwards, and MacDill and
22
"trials" left flight to 1000 hrs to return.

Incredible number of aircrafts of forces in the Central Pacific had been
shot down. On 1 May 1942 Wm. M. McMillan, Vice Admiral, discontinued
Task Force 58, was created. VAdm. G. H. Willis K. Elly, formerly commanding
Force of U.S. Seventh Air Force, had made CO WING A.D., and was made
responsible for the protection of all American aircraft in the forward areas.
He continued to operate under command of Admiral Esmond, designated Commander,
Forward Areas. Admiral Esmond, in turn, was under command of Admiral Spruance's
Central Pacific force, now known as the 5th Fleet.

In addition to the division of responsibility the Central, by which "he
operates to provide air defense" Adm. S. J. Esmond, in the Central Area, later, is
named responsible for forces located on Tinian, the location of close approach around
Saipan and Guam, and control the first line of battle forces and aircrafts and
23
to be prepared in the Central Pacific.

The Northern Islands Invasion

The invasion of Saipan in the Mariana was essentially unopposed as both
in the Gilberts and Marshalls. See Tid. "Adm. G. H. Macmillan's Task Force 58
made frequent carrier strikes against the Japanese positions in the US fleet area
and on the islands of the Amami Oshima Islands. Total tonnage lost 15 June;
6-17, Vice Admirals C. S. King, was 15 for 18 June. Despite the heavy shelling
of Tinian by naval vessels, no carrier aircrafts were able to drop their bombs
to effect at a substantial distance and inflict many casualties on the Marines.
Not for more, neither carrier based nor naval aviation was able to destroy
antiaircraft positions with fire or to hit targets. Although land-based air
contributed indirectly by attacking other islands, Saipan itself was not

T3- μ_3 Group I

17

subjected to bombardment because of the long distances involved. There is no capability, either, of antiaircraft support from islands within range.
24
As had been the case at Amchitka, no air, and anti-sub.

On 22 June 22 F-47's of the Seventh Air Force were flown in to support the raiding troops. These P-47's were transported by escort carrier as to the new and established from the deck in a manner reminiscent of the landings in North Africa. From an air strip, later known as Isely Field, the F-47's were followed "past entrenched troops, run position, the strong points." All organized resistance on Okinawa ceased on 2 July, but minor air operations continued for months.

Carries to the cliff resulted in a reconnaissance of Saigon, fire for cover was postponed until 21 July. The postponement allowed ample time for coordinated air strikes and surface-to-air flights. Carrier and land-based aircraft were able to destroy or effectively silence Japanese artillery positions. As a result, the 72,000 Infantry and 37,000 Arrians employed in the assault were able to move where at first only feeble opposition. As the French moved inland strong opposition developed but all organized resistance was overcome on 10 August.

Meanwhile a landing on Tinian was made on 24 July. Tinian, being separated from Saipan by a channel less than three miles in width, was subjected to extremely heavy aerial, artillery, and naval bombardment. In the words of a Marine historian, "...the Tinian operation must stand as an overgrown river crossing." Only light resistance was encountered and the island was declared secure on 1 August. With the addition of another squadron of F-47's the landings at both Guam and Tinian received direct support from land-based aircraft. The versatile P-47's carried out a variety of operations: they could double as bombers, strafe with .50-caliber machine guns, or launch 4.5-inch rockets.

5-26, Conn. T

133

and filled of clock & sun readings was also. For thirty full
years, all the time with a state of insect oil as volatile oil sus-
pended propane tank, were crowded on all, all robust &
resilient with no trace of disease. As far as he could clear a space
in room by 75 ft square and 8 ft high.

• 56 • 120

The next landing was at Naha, Okinawa, on November 10, 1945. The objectives for our dive bombers were to be a low level strike to the enemy's right flank to disrupt communications from Naha to northern Okinawa into the Japanese Mainland. In Operation G-1, AF-11 the 1st Sq. of Sabercats in support, was to be followed by the 3rd Marine Division and 1st Infantry Division, respectively, on 15 October 1945. The objectives of the 1st Marine Division in the Okinawa area were to be the interdiction of air bases and communications, the capture of allied sea, and maintenance of neutralization of enemy air bases. One of the attacks designed to soften the air bases for invasion were carried out on 10 November 1945 over the island of Iriomote by 500 aircraft of Pacific Fleet carriers and Fifth Air Force A-26s, but due to bad weather in Iriomote Island the Japanese had 15 planes on alert and with a serviceable series of fighters in combat. The plane attacks were canceled out by A-26s initially until 14 December. From 23 December to 5 January, 500 sorties based on AF-11 dropped over 700 tons of ordnance on Iriomote installation in the afternoon. On 6 December, our aircraft carrier force took over a final bombing operation, with close support furnished by carrier aircraft to the landings on Iriomote took place on the 15th, as scheduled. Initial landing were made without much difficulty but heavy Japanese anti-aircraft batteries soon came into play. As it turned out, Iriomote

CONFERENCES

卷之三十一

1-26, Chap. VI

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

129

This was the most heavily defended small island in the Pacific outside of Iwo Jima.

There were several deficiencies in the Falcao operation that made it costly. For one thing the enemy exploited to the full an intricate system of natural caves and a dense underground that covered the island of Falcao. Intelligence failed to reveal the nature and extent of the enemy's defense system. Three days' preliminary naval bombardment was insufficient, but it is doubtful that even a longer bombardment by naval guns with their flat trajectory would have been effective against the enemy's caves and underground positions. Finally, there was the failure to provide adequate reserve troops for the First Marine Division.

On the other islands in the Falcao less formidable opposition was encountered. Amour was seized on the 17th, Ulithi on the 23d, and ³³ Truk on the 28th.

The pattern of amphibious operations in the Central Pacific gave priority of place to the Navy and Marines. Throughout the Central Pacific drive the Seventh Air Force was under the operational control of the Navy and until the Okinawa campaign, its role was essentially a supporting one. Whether the purpose of the operation was to soften up an island for assault or to maintain the neutralization of a by-passed island, the type of mission was pretty much the same: long overwater flights to strike at enemy bases on small islands. This type of operation had its own peculiar hazards but it involved relatively little contact with the enemy. When the Central Pacific forces moved into the Philippines, the Seventh began to work more directly with the Army as the F-47's provided direct support for ground troops on Samar, Leyte, and Mindanao.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

Command No. 1

FM 1 OCTOBER 1944: LADY'S MILEAGE

Official plans for the invasion of the Philippines called for the seizure of insular bases at Iwo Jima and Guam and by PAF forces and at Leyte by ROK forces. Even with these bases, General MacArthur July 15, 1944 felt that planes need not be based in the country until air necessities. He had also planned that the distances between Samar, Leyte, Samar, and Leyte were too great for mutual support and had moreover ended the serials down of invasions so as to seize and build up air bases every 20 to 30 days. On 16 October 1944, however, General MacArthur wrote to General Halsey that he thought the Japanese were "about through," and projected operations should be accelerated by committing all land. Individually Admiral Halsey had come to a similar conclusion after the third and last carrier on a series of carrier strikes against the Philippines in October 1944. Describing the Japanese air forces as a "hollow shell operating on a shoestring," he recommended that Iwo, Iwakuni, and Samar should be bypassed and a direct assault on Leyte be made. Upon receiving these reports and recommendations, JCS sent a directive to General MacArthur and Admiral Nimitz whereby the nature of further intermediate bases would be committed and a final strike on Leyte on 20 October 1944.

Line

This concept of when to start the development of the system of railroads or roads which had been followed so successfully in China. Previously, Japan-based air power had been organized in such a way as to provide cover for the movements of all surface elements and the isolation of each

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

100

1-2-66, Chn. JT

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

701

~~SECRET~~ SECURITY INFORMATION

objectives never so far available. In one exception, Holt said, the assault troops had one in under cover of carrier-based aircraft, so planes Holt had been used under Holt's name. He also took planes to take into consideration other important differences. In the first place is that at Holloman, a declassified AFM-1000 aircraft had been taken away from security in J-3; others seen. Similarly, Holt said, unlike Holloman, a general will have no distinction of names, no distinction. In Holt, Holloman, the rank highest is, according to him, the lowest. His division could be expected to have an equal status and to be every bit as good as the 12th AFM-1000 he said he was. The risk of pinpointing the rank of individual pilot decreased when because it was known that the 12th AFM-1000 forces had to be judged by its presence and because it was not ascertainable that the widespread use of rank titles could be regarded.

Holt described the numbered AFM-1000 aircraft in the following ways: There was no unity of command. Although General Schmitz was responsible for the support of 12th AFM-1000, he did not have command over all forces assigned. On March 20, 1966, the 12th AFM-1000 forces, which consisted in about 100 aircraft, the Third Platoon, on the other hand, had command of 700 forces, and not in the chain of command of the aircraft being maintained on cooperation. There was no superior command post of the 12th AFM-1000 forces away. The unit commanders were not in command of their units, and they had to depend on the command of others. For example, from General P. J. W. and his 100 aircraft, he would not be able to bring in aircraft of the 12th AFM-1000 and the cooperation of the 12th AFM-1000, either P. J. W. or the 12th AFM-1000.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

~~SECRET~~ SECURITY INFORMATION

卷之三

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

105

The responsibility for the 3rd and 4th flights was not carried over.
A series of test flights followed, 3 May 1910 (Coböl) e. 1500 hours,
No. 3, London to the south coast crowd 1000 ft. in elevation from
the sea. On the 14th a "100 ft. Test" was carried out in which 1.
Major of the Royal Engineers, and one pilot with 50 hours of flying time
in command. The 1st flight took off at 1000 ft. elevation and no
abnormal marks could be available for take until further notice. Conclu-

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

10-16, CHS, 10

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

101

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

Initial 10-16, CHS, 10
Number 1. Action of the U.S. Air Force in the Southern portion of the
Yunnan, Szechuan and Kweichow provinces has been described. Its
current activities are believed to include the following: 1) Attacks on
the western Yunnan and the Szechuan areas.

Primarily on Japanese aircraft and ground forces. 2) Attacks on
Chinese surface craft areas, primarily against the coast of the
Yangtze occupation. Lushai, Chongming, Fuzhou, and Ningbo were subjected
to raid carrier attacks from 17 to 20 October. During these operations
extensions from 5 to 10 miles were consistently successful in their approach
areas with the Japanese. The Chengtao 650 carrier is said to have made 100 to
150 sorties. U. S. losses, both combat and operational, amounted to 176
planes. This was an excellent record, but two considerations are to be kept
in mind. In the first place, the Japanese pilots are inferior to this type
in training and experience. Furthermore, although the operational areas
initially contained bases of their own, they were soon forced to
reconnoiter and to air minefields, either on Formosa or on the Mainland.
This forced for the inability of the Japanese planes to cover the
area over which they operated as their bases became expensive.
Finally their losses in Formosa were able to bring in new planes on both
7
-or 800 and Formosa shortly after the capture of the island had been effected.

The general course of operations against Lushai, designated CT 11,
was to introduce Allied forces, probably Japanese forces in the northern Yunnan
area, with bases in the north and to establish bases for subsequent operations
in the Mainland. This was to be done by the seizure of strategic points
on the west coast of Formosa as adjacent islands and gain control of adjacent
waters.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Security Information

10-10-11

100

1. The following information is contained in the attached document:
a. Name of the document: **SECRET**
b. Date of document: **10-10-11**
c. Author of document: **John Doe**
d. Subject of document: **Top Secret Information**
e. Classification level: **SECRET**
f. Distribution list: **None**
g. Security clearance required: **None**
h. Special handling requirements: **None**

2. The following information is contained in the attached document:
a. Name of the document: **SECRET**
b. Date of document: **10-10-11**
c. Author of document: **John Doe**
d. Subject of document: **Top Secret Information**
e. Classification level: **SECRET**
f. Distribution list: **None**
g. Security clearance required: **None**
h. Special handling requirements: **None**
3. The following information is contained in the attached document:
a. Name of the document: **SECRET**
b. Date of document: **10-10-11**
c. Author of document: **John Doe**
d. Subject of document: **Top Secret Information**
e. Classification level: **SECRET**
f. Distribution list: **None**
g. Security clearance required: **None**
h. Special handling requirements: **None**

~~SECRET~~
Security Information

~~SECRET~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

196, Part II

105

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

Southern and Central Forces to demolish the Allied forces in the west of
North Africa. The U. S. Seventh Fleet was disengaged so as to ward the
way to Str. 1b. The Third Fleet stood west over the San Bernardino
Strts 1b. Convincing that the Northern Force contained the main body of
Japanese, Admiral Turner, the Invincible Fleet headed north on 27 October in an
attempt to encircle the Japanese force, thus leaving the San Bernardino Straits
unwarded. Ulsev was concerned mainly about the Japanese carriers and he
reasoned that to ward San Bernardino Straits while the enemy to the north
was forcing for attack would be "childish." While Ulsev was bezwing
like an adult the Japanese Central Force (lured) through the San Bernardino
Strts on the night of 24/25 October. The Seventh Fleet, already heavily
engaged with the Southern Force, faced the new threat under tremendous odds.
The heavy ships, all of which had been shadowed for the Sanriku action, were
low on ammunition and fuel; the aircraft carriers covering Leyte were shielded
only by a 19 ft. deck overhang; and many aircraft were engaged in the battle
with the Southern Force. The carrier based aircraft were soon in dire straits.
Now, without bombs or torc bombs, had to convert themselves with side fire
aboard on the Japanese Fleet. Unable to land on deck of carriers, many were
forced to land on the unfinished aircraft carriers, only to crash in in the
process. To add to the difficulties the Japanese scored un their land-
based aircraft utilized in these tactics. The Japanese Central force was
in sight of Invincible, the soft invasion coming, when its commander ordered
a withdrawal. Just who persons were are not definitely known but, among other
things, he forced a hard-landed air attack from Melville, the unfinished allied
carrier on Leyte.

During the battle of Leyte Gulf the Japanese force faced near disaster:

~~SECRET~~ ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

113-46, Chap. XII

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

195

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

Left in the wake of the Pacific war. Not unlike him, sir, it could not be mobilized and concentrated to restrict a previous situation. Carrier air got beaten down, and without fuel limits, land-based planes could not be operating. On the afternoon of 14 October the very informed General Hooper wrote the carriers were seriously crippled and there would be no carrier cover for us anticipated. Since our destroyers had flown in reinforcement and shot down blockade air patrols against the road boats, there was no need for land-based aircraft. The 15th Air Force was not scheduled to take over the defense of Lewis until 5 November, but in view of the breakdown of carrier task groups, 33 F-3's were flown in on 27 October ¹³, as soon as the Macabato strip could receive them. By 31 October all the carriers were within an hour's distance of the blockade ¹³.

The loss of our superiority in the Pacific theater was not because of a reversal of fortune, sir. Of our thousands of aircraft lost in the ¹⁴ Thilin area only about 300 (excluding ground crews) were accounted for. The loss of superiority was caused rather by the inherent weakness of our carrier-based operations: the vulnerability of the carrier to air, surface, and subsurface attack, and the difficulties of maintenance. A number of carrier-based aircraft downed with their crews were soon brought up. It was so violent in effect, the only survivor counted was 11,111 of the victorious allies, referred to individually each by a distinct attack. The physical limitations of carrier-based aviation are known or, at least that even after the retirement of the Japanese fleet, we would have just carrier aircraft available. The cost of operations for logistic replenishment. Logistic and morale, since the combatant's only real advantage is their staying power.

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

192-572, U.S.A.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

147

SECURITY INFORMATION

After all the talk of creation, it's good to see a little accountability of
the people involved. On 21 Oct., a survivor witness, which I
was unable to verify he was there, told me that Mr. D. had been
carrying many coal in a cart. On second thought of his description
and photographs, Mr. D. could not have been his "son" as he is
70 years old. He also informed me that he had come across him in
mid-November 1983 carrying coal and coal dust clinging to
his clothes. The witness said "We" (Mr. D. & son) were
also carrying coal in carts. He said we were working with him
and his son from about 1000 hours to 1800 hours. When asked
what he carried out of the mine, he said coal, coal dust, and coal
ash. At that time he had 27 sacks of coal. He said he worked from
13 AM to 6 PM in 1980 around Laque Lagoon. In 1981 he says, that he
was at 300 feet. He says, he probably worked 145 days. The last of either 16 days
in mid-November. He says, he worked at the same until December 1981. When
he got sick, Mr. D. had to leave the mine. He says, he took care of his
son for a while, and worked for the Army.

and 2nd Divs for the commando's. Phillips' s. included heavy B-17s and
B-24s, and about 100 fighters, mostly B-17s. At 0700 October 11, 12 B-17s were
over the area to the south of the Landwirt, & Orteg, near the Ohrn
knotch, & at night other bombers were scattered over the area by Landwirt and
Orteg planes. The first of the Oct 11th was fifth in sequence had aimed
overhead of the air base & west of 7th Division, 1000 ft. above the village
landwirt & Orteg's airfield etc. Only one bomb hit was the last dropped
by the first wave to 7th U.S. 77th Division, G C radio, about three miles
south of Orteg. Both air forces were out with all available, with flak
etc etc as described by General Wisselius on Friday 10 October, in 2d A Unit
"Herrmann" is now 2nd Lt. "Urgit" 1st Lt. Lohrman from this night.

~~RECORDED~~ CONFIDENTIAL

CRYPTOGRAMS AND PSEUDONYMS

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

103

106, Chn. 3

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

After the main reinforcement left Lint, on the other hand, was broken up
and finally by 2110 hours it was. The Japanese convoy, which had con-
siderably increased P-47's, 43 F-40's and 24 A-20's until every aircraft al-
lowed, turned, or not. The Japanese made their eleventh attack
against the British on 11 October, only to be defeated at the gates
of the British defense. At 1600 hours 17th division... The Japanese
made a series of various attempts of the British Army along the front on the
British sector from 1000 to 1700 hours. On 25 October the British Army's Line was
broken at 0600 hours and British forces began to withdraw.
¹⁷

The British army's breakthrough in November with the withdrawal
of the Japanese forces of the British sector. However, under cover
of night, Japanese forces had broken through and had been able to use
initial advantage. And, because, the British forces of the British forces had
been driven to withdraw, General Taito, had forced British retreat.
The Japanese had a plan to influence his position on Turke and to subject
sea and naval forces to heavy aerial attack. Thus unfavorable develop-
ments could have been prevented modified: (1) the British had to be held
in available in sufficient strength; (2) units of coastal forces provided.
The failure to build up its forces was no fault of the British forces. It
was a mistake by error to be held, but facilities received for
British defense organization did not exist. The slow British development was
owing to its distance from the Japanese base (located in Manchuria),
barrier blocking, the soil country, poor drainage, the lack of roads.
In addition to the difficulty of the Japanese to defend, but also
the British could have been given a sufficient number from the
obstacles. This in turn would have prevented the Japanese Central Forces

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

卷之二十一

1

Security Information

and the *U.S. Fish Commission* has been engaged in the study of the fishery of the Gulf of California.

三

and the first time I have seen it. The first time I saw it was in 1910. It was
then a small tree, about 10 feet high, with a trunk diameter of 4 inches.
The bark was greyish brown, smooth, with some horizontal lenticels.
The leaves were opposite, elliptic, acute at the apex, rounded at the base,
about 10 cm. long and 5 cm. wide. The flowers were white, bell-shaped,
about 1 cm. long, with five petals. The fruit was a small, round, yellowish
berry, about 1 cm. in diameter, with a single seed.

REFERENCES AND NOTES

John 1:1-18. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light; that all men through him might believe. He was not the light, but came to bear witness of the light. And the true light, which giveth light to every man, was sent into the world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God: even to them that believe on his name. And this was the witness of John concerning the Christ. He saw his glory; he beheld his grace. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

CONTENTS

Security Information

200-50, Chap. 7D

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

200

"SECURITY INFORMATION"

Troops to Mindoro presented a difficult haul, since it's through narrow
valleys that limit of supply and unit were in route of numerous Japanese
air fields. Pilots did their utmost to protect the ships by arming
for continuous daylight cover and dusk patrols by night in planes.
Despite these precautions, one cruiser and one destroyer were damaged so
^{badly} heavily that they had to be sent back to the States.

The landings were accomplished on the 19th successfully without opposition
except for the blockade and an cost of 3 in the loss of two LST's in exchange
for the emergence of 100 suicide planes. The main Japanese effort to
destroy the force consisted of an attack on the Task Force in the form of an
attack by one heavy cruiser, one light cruiser, and six destroyers. Although
plane to plane combat had proven extremely deadly against the Task Force, the
air raid (110 and 111 sorties) were short and soft. Furthermore the attack came
around 1000 hours. Unable to discern the planes, 110 leading lights on,
shouldered back and forth over the task force as fast as aircraft as 1000
refueled and reloaded with bombs. Before the engagement was over every
vessel was attacked, and two destroyers were sunk and one heavy cruiser and
one destroyer were damaged. Capt. Gen. J. C. Dauntless, commander of the
Mindoro Task Force, proclaimed that: "The action of our air units on that
night will stand forever...as one of the most gallant deeds to be established
in the traditions of the fighting men." In spite of continuing air raids
the Task Force built up the air force to exactly no fatalities were reported. By
January the Task Force was ready to furnish important support to the Luzon
^{SO} operation.

Time won

The first major amphibious landing in SWL was the invasion of Lingayen

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

"SECURITY INFORMATION"

AS-20, Chap. III

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

201

Philippines. The object of this operation was the seizure of the Japanese war remnants by a landing force to liberate Manila. The Sixth Army was to employ US, French, and RVN Corps in the seizure of four objectives. The principal form of operations was similar to the Lewis and Lindoro Landing, & the Seventh Fleet was to be naval, airobot, and land the attack forces by a route passing through the inland waters of the Philippines and west of Luzon; air support was to be provided in the objective area by carrier aircraft, while the indigenous air forces neutralized by Japanese air force to the southward and the first carrier struck at Formosa, the "Yukyu," and Taiwan during and after the landings. Indochinal air was expected to take over in the objective area by 20 Jan, 60 when sufficient strength was available.

The carrier force was organized as an effective unit prior to the invasion of Luzon. The first strike against Clark Airfield was at Clark Field, 20 Dec, 1944. The Japanese had withdrawn through enclosures during December. Once Clark airfield, in the Manila area, was also hit by the carrier task force. Both the Imperial Japanese and the US were hit by carriers. Attacks against the Imperial Japanese air force were hit by carriers. "Night attacks against the Imperial Japanese air force were hit by carriers. The third attack on Clark Field were also made by aircraft from the carrier task force on 20 Dec, 1944. On 7 January the Japanese coordinated light and a short carrier attack over Manila. It was carried out against Clark Field. A total of 122 F-25s, 105 F-20s aircraft shot. On 12 January the islands and Malibon - Laoag - Iligan cities with were bombed. In addition, the carrier task force made a coordinated carrier vs. land based air attack. According to them, interruptions of enemy air raids could only still occur. "They came and went away...[base] did not disrupt our operations," said the Japanese. The land-based bombers, on the other hand, "gave us no rest and we were unable to recover before a strike." In spite of the music light on of

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

"RELEASER FOR PUBLIC RELEASE"

"3-6, C.R.D., II

502

SEARCHED **INDEXED** **SERIALIZED** **FILED**

SECURITY INFORMATION

his air force, on every possible occasion to seize or to inflict serious damage to the allied forces. It was in the allied forces enjoyed superiority it was impossible to prevent small aircraft from all dispersed airfields or to defend the aerodrome by air-attack.

In addition to combat air patrols, the "Tiger" was also engaged
on operations directed to the destruction of ground communications. During
the anti-invasion period, until the position in which they were held
by Germans became known, "Tiger" aircraft were used to disrupt
communications.

ANSWER TO THE QUESTION

卷之三

1

More than the present number of the species is
at present known. The following list is based on the
most recent work of the author, and includes all
species described up to 1913, plus the additional
species described by the author in 1914. It is not
conclusive, as it does not include all the
recent literature, which may contain additional
and important new material. The list is given in
the following order: first, the genera; second,
the families; third, the subfamilies; fourth, the
tribes; fifth, the subtribes; sixth, the genera.

Security Information

1-15, Oct 19, 1943

~~SECRET~~

24

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

Reference is made to the following statement of evidence obtained by
the FBI during their investigation:

In view of the fact that the Japanese had developed atomic bombs, it
was determined that the best way to defend against such an attack was
to prevent the Japanese from developing atomic bombs, the command of
intelligence would be established. In the first instance, the
intelligence would be responsible for all intelligence information, to carry
out all intelligence activities, to maintain communications, to supply
intelligence to the various branches of the military services, to collect
intelligence of the Japanese, to develop plans and programs, to
conduct operations, to maintain liaison with other government agencies, to
conduct operations, to maintain liaison with other government agencies,
³⁰ to conduct operations.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

SECURITY INFORMATION

Chamber III

THE JEWISH COMMUNITY CENTER OF NEW YORK

The Kingfisher in the following inserted the regulation of those islands, and the arrangement of the various kinds of communication to the various southern countries over. The next time would be destined to return the Kingfisher to the Kingdom of Japan, so to make him by his side available on the here islands.

1.0 11:27

The primary consideration in the seizure of Iwo Jima was the success of the 6-22 operation. Starting although two enemy planes were shot down, it failed in that, in the "X" mission. During the 1st, 2nd and 3rd sorties over Iwo Jima, the Japanese were able to destroy 11 B-29's and to inflict damage on several others. The B-29's had also been attacked enroute to Formosa, and in order to avoid interception it had been forced to fly a round-about course to reach its targets. Furthermore, return of Iwo Jima would be able to shorten the 6-22 route. In addition to the consideration above, seizure of Iwo would enable us to only 650 miles from Tokyo and could easily be made by day flights.

A JDC directive of 2 October 1944, "Okinawa Imitation" set up a position in the "Type Photo" on which several objectives could be listed. Iwo Jima was the only one listed.
1

1-16, File. ID:

~~SECRET~~

206

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

We delivered 3000 lbs. surface of D-2 to 1st Lt. John Kelly, a member by rank of 1st Lt. John Kelly's Reconnaissance Unit, 1st Lt. John Kelly, and Lt. Col. John Kelly, Commander of his battalion; and to one more friendly organization.

Overall control of operation D-20101 was retained by Lt. Gen. Edward J. Berney, Commander of U.S. Forces in Korea. Operational control was divided between Maj. Gen. Michael Kelly, Commander Joint Transitional Force and Lt. Gen. Holland M. Smith, USA, Commander Joint Expeditionary Forces. Tactical control of the assault troops, designated Fifth Armored Corps, was exercised by Lt. Gen. Harry Schmidt, U.S. The Transitional Service Force and the Landing and Covering Force were commanded by Major General W.H. Avery and Lieutenant J. Hodges, respectively. In accordance of the Two Army agreement was the listing replacement of U-20101. It was mutually agreed that the regular number of reinforcements of GTF and CTF would serve the purposes of joint defense along the Korean border, but there a white compact was to be furnished in the following terms: (1) neither a search would be made on D-20101 and D-20102; (2) no landing operations would be made by U.S. Forces in Korea's own initiative individually; that is to say on site without liaison; (3) no landing operations on U.S. Forces in Korea's behalf; (4) no liaison would be made by either party to either party to the other party on D-20101; and (5) a divisional report would be made by U.S. Forces in Korea's liaison on D-20102.

The objectives of the British Air Force were not to be in ambiguous conditions: the destruction of enemy aircrafts; elimination of infiltration in the Korean Soto; and the use of electronic means to collect information for intelligence. To accomplish this, the strength of 3rd Battalion Royal Air Force, will have approximately 100 aircrafts and about 140 crews based at 1st airfield.

We thank you sincerely for your help in the above matter and we hope

~~SECRET~~
~~SECRET~~
THIS PAGE DECLASSIFIED IAW EO12958

Security Information

V3-96, Chm. III

203

~~SECRET~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

in all some 20 accurate attacks." So far as breaking up these raids was concerned, the Seventh Air Force was outstandingly successful: after 2 January the Japanese made no further attacks. Neutralization of the enemy airfields on Iwo Jima, however, only partially accomplished. At no time were all runways inoperational and no runway was inoperational for even a full day. The reasons are clear enough: airfields cannot be effectively neutralized by a small force operating over long distances; to be effective, such attacks must be in mass and sustained.

So far as softening defenses were concerned, results were even less effective. Most of the defense installations were deeply dug in and cleverly concealed. Shelters and gun positions were of such nature and construction that it usually required a direct hit to cause any damage at all, and even a direct hit by the type of bomb used (mostly 100- and 500-lb. GP) had very little effect except concussion. The fragmentation effect of any explosive was greatly reduced by Iwo's loose soil, which was composed of cinder and sand. Napalm was used in an effort to burn off cover from emplacements, but for a variety of reasons the experiment was not a success. The Marines came to the conclusion that the only effect of air bombardment was to cause the Japanese to construct more extensive underground positions.

If the pre-landing air bombardment was insufficient and ineffective, so was the naval. The Marines estimated 10 days of preliminary fires as necessary to prepare the island for assault. They got only three days' bombardment. A post-operational study concluded that with the force actually employed -- six old battleships and four heavy and one light cruiser-- the minimum time required to prepare the island as thoroughly as possible for occupation was eight days. Why were the Marines obliged to go ashore with

~~SECRET~~

PL 141-73, 1971

NS-96, Chap. VIII

209

~~SECRET~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

inadequate preliminary fires? The answer is to be found chiefly in a tight operational schedule whereby Iwo was sandwiched between two major invasions, Lin-gyuen and Okinawa. The needs of Iwo Jima had to be reconciled with these other major operations and of a carrier attack against Honshu in mid-February by Fletcher's Task Force 58. In the words of the marine historians, "the navy planned and delivered preliminary bombardment, not on a basis of accurately calculated requirements, but to conform with the strategical situation as the admirals estimated it at the time."¹⁰ There was a certain irony about the situation. Ammunition was allotted to Okinawa in vast amounts at the expense of I.o. Yet the Japanese tactic of abandoning the beaches at Okinawa rendered much of the preliminary fire against that island useless.

At 0900 on 1^o February the first wave of landing craft hit the beaches. A narrow beachhead was established on the first day, but the Marines soon encountered one of the most fiercely contested battles of the entire war. The Japanese on Iwo Jima put up a fanatical, well-planned, and ingenious defense. Lt. Gen. Tadamichi Kuribayashi, the Japanese commander, made few if any errors in planning and executing his mission of inflicting maximum attrition. The Japanese were able to take 5,500 American lives--a toll equal to their own dead. From D-day until 16 March, when the island was declared secure, the Marines were forced to inch their way forward and to pry the enemy loose from well-entrenched positions.¹¹

From 19 through 22 February the fast carriers were on hand to assist the escort carriers in providing close support. Thereafter the burden had to be carried by 10 escort carriers, a force inadequate to the tasks at hand. During the early stages of the operation the Seventh Air Force B-24's hit other islands in the Nomo Shoto and they, along with the carrier planes, were able to maintain

~~SECRET~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

air superiority. The only serious air opposition came at dusk on 21 February when about a dozen enemy planes made a low level attack on a carrier unit. Although all intruders were shot down, they succeeded in sinking the Bismarck ¹² Sea and damaging the Saratoga, Longs Point, and an LST.

The first P-51's of the 15th Group began to arrive on Iwo on 6 March. With the withdrawal of all carriers on 11 March for rearmament and replenishment, the full burden of air defense and air support fell upon land-based aviation. The P-51's flew some 125 bombing and strafing sorties against pill-boxes, cave entrances, gun emplacements, slit trenches, troops, and stores. Though the pilots were inexperienced in close support operations they learned quickly from the marine pilots and lent material assistance in the final reduction of the island. The 15th Group also furnished combat air patrol beginning 7 March and continuing practically to the end of the war. At night two P-61's generally flew patrol. With the arrival of other units the fighters ¹³ also assumed the B-24's burden of neutralizing Chichi Jima and Yeho Jima.

Okinawa

The landing on Okinawa was the result of the same decisions that had set up the Iwo Jima operation. On 2 October 1944 the JCS had decided to bypass Formosa and to seize Luzon, Iwo Jima, and the Ryukyus in succession. The directive received by Admiral Nimitz on 3 October ordered him to seize one or more positions in the Ryukyus by 1 March 1945. Okinawa was soon selected as the most suitable position but delays in the Luzon campaign forced a postponement of L-day to 1 April. ¹⁴

Okinawa was the last, and probably the most difficult, step in the great sweep across the Central Pacific. The purpose of the operation was to seize a base for the final assault against Japan. Okinawa is about 60 miles long

AFS-96, Chap. VIII

211

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

and from 2 to 18 miles wide, with a total area of 485 square miles. Situated only about 350 miles from the home islands, it offered numerous airfield sites from which planes of almost any type could reach the industrial areas of southern Japan. It had excellent anchorages and it was of a size sufficient for the staging of assault troops for subsequent operations. Even if an assault on Japan proper proved unnecessary, possession of Okinawa would permit American naval and air power to control the East China Sea, which commands the approaches to Korea, Manchuria, Formosa and the North China coast, in addition to Japan proper.

In planning the operation (coded ICEBERG), air superiority was a consideration of prime importance. The enemy could be expected to resist to the full extent of his remaining strength. He could--in fact did--utilize what remained of his naval forces, but they were too weak to offer serious challenge. Tattered though his air forces were, Locte had proven that by concentrating on the assault forces and by use of kamikaze tactics they could constitute a formidable menace. Okinawa was within reach of numerous Japanese air fields. It would be necessary therefore to neutralize air power not only in the objective area but also at the numerous staging areas, including the home islands, Formosa, the China coast, and the Ryukyus.

Okinawa was the largest amphibious invasion of the Pacific war. The total troops committed numbered over half a million, over 1,200 ships were used, and over 500 carrier-based aircraft participated. The Army-Navy task force, designated the Central Pacific Task Forces, was commanded by Admiral Raymond A. Spruance. The principal navy units were the Covering Forces and Special Groups (Task Force 50), commanded by Spruance personally and a Joint Expeditionary Force (Task Force 51), commanded by Vice Admiral Richmond K. Turner. The

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

AUG 12 1977 BY SP5 14470

MS-96, Chap. VIII

~~SECRET~~

212

Expeditionary Troops (Task Force 56) were under command of Lt. Gen. Simon B. Buckner, commander of the newly activated Tenth Army. When Admiral Spruance decided that the amphibious phase of the operation had been successfully completed, General Buckner was to assume command ashore.
¹⁶

Original plans for operation ICEBERG contemplated three phases of operations: the seizure of nearby Kerama Retto and Ie Shima Islands about a week before the main landings and occupation of southern part of Okinawa; capture of Ie Shima and occupation of the northern part of Okinawa; occupation of the remaining positions in the Nansei Shoto. Subsequent events made necessary changes in this schedule.
¹⁷

All air forces in the Pacific had a part, directly or indirectly, in the efforts to isolate Okinawa. The Strategic Air Forces, POA, was to neutralize enemy air bases in the Carolines and Bonins, to strike Okinawa and Japan when practicable, and to provide fighter cover for the Twentieth Air Force missions against Japan. The Commander, Forward Areas Central Pacific, was to use his naval air strength to provide anti-submarine coverage, neutralize by-passed enemy bases, and furnish logistic support. Forces outside POA had important supporting roles. Planes from SPA were to engage in searches and in continuous strikes against Formosa as soon as the situation on Luzon permitted. For the first time, B-29's would have an important role in an amphibious operation. Originally, the China-based XXI Bomber Command was to carry out search and bombing operations against Formosa while the XXI Bomber Command from Marianas bases concentrated on Okinawa, Kyushu, and other points in the home islands. The decision in January to withdraw XXI Bomber Command from Chinese bases canceled its part in the program except in regard to photo reconnaissance. According to the original JCS directive governing employment of very heavy bombers, Admiral

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

ANS-96, Chap. VIII

213

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

Milmitz, as theater commander could divert the XII Bomber Command from its primary strategic bombardment mission by declaring a tactical or strategic emergency—an arrangement similar to that governing the employment of the Fifteenth Air Force in IWO. However, General Arnold, on the day before the invasion was launched informed Milmitz that XII Bomber Command was to be used to insure the success of JOLLY to a minimum cost of time and casualties. The Superforts were to be employed whenever and wherever they could have a decisive effect, regardless of whether an emergency existed.

Air support at the target area was to be provided by the fast carriers of Task Force 53 and by the escort carriers of Task Force 52. For the first time the fast carriers were to be available at the target area for a prolonged time to furnish support and combat air patrols. The fast carriers were to cover mine-sweeping operations, hit targets on Okinawa that could not be reached by gunfire, destroy enemy defenses and air installations, and strafe the landing beaches. The escort carriers were to provide aircraft for direct support missions, anti-submarine patrols, naval and artillery gunfire spotting, air supply, and photo missions.

The preliminary bombardment of Okinawa and supporting bases began months in advance of the landings. The first fast carrier attack had been made as early as October and subsequent attacks were made in January. On 13 and 19 March Vice Admiral Marc A. Mitscher's Task Force 53 raided airfields on Kyushu and Honshu and shipping in the Inland Sea. During February and March, land-based aircraft from the Marianas or B.I.A. made almost daily attacks over the Ryukyus and adjacent waters. Search and patrol bombers helped to isolate Okinawa by destroying cargo vessels, barges, and other craft.

On 26 and 27 March the 77th Division made its preliminary landings in the

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~
THIS PAGE DECLASSIFIED IAW EO12958

AFB-96, Chap. VIII

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

214

Korana Islands and Keise Shima. Although neither of these positions afforded airfield sites or base facilities, they were considered necessary for the fleet anchorages they offered. An unexpected windfall from the Korana Islands operations was the capture of some 350 suicide boats that the Japanese intended using against the invasion convoys. On Keise Shima the Tenth Army mounted two battalions of 155-mm. guns to support the attack on Okinawa.
²¹

On the 27th, 165 B-29's of XXI Bomber Command flew their first scheduled mission against airfields and defense installations in Kyushu. That night the very heavy bombers began sowing aerial mines in the Shimonoseki Straits
²² in an effort to bottle up shipping in the Inland Sea during the assault.

In preparation for the main landings on 1 April the Navy carried out a seven-day bombardment, and carrier planes raked over the island. It is impossible to estimate the effectiveness of the preparatory operations because the defenders chose to offer only token resistance at the beaches. Lt. Gen. Mitsuru Ushijima, Japanese commander at Okinawa, had instructed his troops:
²³ "We must make it our basic principle to allow the enemy to land in full." Ushijima had withdrawn his garrison into well-prepared defenses, especially in the southern part of the island and had disposed his forces in great depth. The Japanese on Okinawa, as on Iwo Jima, took every advantage of rugged terrain and inflicted maximum attrition on the Americans. There were over 100,000 enemy troops and they were able to prolong the campaign for 32 days and to inflict 49,000 casualties, of which about 12,500 were killed or missing.
²⁴

The assault troops had expected the Japanese to put up a fanatical defense, but they had not anticipated a virtual abandonment of the beaches. Marine and Army infantrymen began storming ashore at 0330 on 1 April. By night fall, 50,000 troops were ashore and held a beachhead along the Hagushi

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL
SECURITY INFORMATION

AIS-96, Chap. XIII

~~SECRET~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

215

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

beaches. During the first days the troops pushed rapidly inland and fanned out to the north and south, well ahead of schedule. By 4 April the Tenth Army held an area 15 miles long and from 3 to 10 miles wide. This beachhead included two airfields, Kadena and Yontan. Air, as well as ground resistance, was light during the first days, but kamikaze planes managed to score hits on ²⁵ the West Virginia, two transports, and an LST.

As the Army and Marine troops prepared to probe the main defenses in the southern and northern regions of the island, the enemy began his air and sea counterattacks. On 6 April the Japanese unleashed a ferocious attack by over 350 kamikaze and almost as many conventional planes. Expecting such attack, the antiaircraft and carrier planes destroyed around 300 enemy planes, but not before two destroyers, a minesweeper, two ammunition ships and an LST had been sunk and numerous other vessels damaged. That night the enemy fleet appeared to contest the landings in what was virtually a suicide engagement. Planes from TF 58 sank the Izumo, the Yamato, and four destroyers and inflicted serious damage on one destroyer. The last sortie of the Imperial Fleet was thus broken up by air power. But the menace of kamikaze attacks continued. Altogether, from 6 April to 22 June, about 1,900 suicide sorties were flown. For this effort the Japanese were able to sink 25 ships and to score 130 hits ²⁶ and nearly 100 near misses.

In addition to the B-29 effort, the Fifth Air Force pounded the suicide bases on Formosa throughout April. The VF fighters of VTI Fighter Command also made a direct contribution to the success of the Okinawa campaign. On 16, 19, and 22 April the P-51's worked over the airfields on Kyushu and Honshu. Throughout the rest of the campaign the P-51's made periodic sweeps over airfields in southern Japan. They claimed 64 enemy planes destroyed and 130

D. D. H.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

~~SECRET~~ SECURITY INFORMATION

ANS-96, Chap. IIII

216

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

damaged on the ground, in addition to 10 shot down in combat. To achieve these results the VII Fighter Command lost 11 planes in combat and 7 from other causes. Unfavorable weather and the enemy's habit of shifting planes from field to field prevented the hoped-for widespread destruction.²³

During the first week of the Okinawa campaign all direct air support was carrier-based. The first two groups of fighter planes to operate out of Yontan and Kadena Fields were Marine aircraft and throughout the operation the Marine pilots were in the majority. By the end of May a total of 270 Corsairs and 20 Army Thunderbolts were operating out of the Yontan, Kadena,²⁹ and Ie Shima airfields.

With the liberation of the Philippines and the seizure of Iwo Jima and Okinawa the preliminaries to the final knock-out blow had been accomplished. All the numerous landings in both the Central and Southwest Pacific Areas had been aimed toward the final goal—invansion of the home islands. Yet these preliminary operations had in fact accomplished the defeat of the enemy. Sevrance of surface communications, strategic bombardment, and finally the atomic bomb made the final great amphibious operation in the Pacific unnecessary.

SECURITY INFORMATION

Classify IT

CC: GE S C

"The Person of Discord, with her subversive, is bent upon influencing our councils; and it will be said of those who say, as of Caesar and Pompey, the one could not brook a superior and the other was intent of no small, so that between the pride of one and the insolence of the other, we may justly discern discord." It is argued that not until Shovellett came into command, did Admiral Vernon's expedition against Cartagena in 1741. Shovellett had his finger on one of the great fulcrum points in all successful amphibious operations: there must be no discord. The experience of World War II showed nothing clearer than demand for unity of command.

In joint operations, unity of command means that there shall be one supreme commander who will be responsible for the air, ground, and naval forces. This arrangement requires the best utilization of the capabilities of the various services and keeps at a distance the "fear of discord." One of the most distinctive of air power is its flexibility, which makes it possible to employ the whole weight of available air power against selected targets in turn. If this flexibility is to be employed to the full, control must be centralized and command exercised through an air force commander. Gen. North's famous criticism showed clearly the folly of parcelling out air power to individual service orders. Although the air forces played a very prominent role, they have been generally given credit for, the full weight of air power was not brought to bear at critical areas. This situation was corrected in the Sicilian Invasion, and unity of command prevailed in the European theater throughout the war. The substance of this doctrine has well illus-

AFS-06, Chap. XIV

218

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

trited when the critical situation developed at Anzio in mid-February 1944.

By concentrating the full weight of air power in the area under heavy attack, the beachhead was saved.

In this study an attempt was made to bring out the different types of command arrangements that prevailed in the Pacific. In the Southwest Pacific the principle of unity of command prevailed, and it is believed that in general the best results from the air point of view were achieved there. The air forces were employed in accordance with their capabilities, coordination between the various forces was of high order, and morale was generally good. In the North, Central, and South Pacific areas where the air forces operated under navy control air power was not always employed in accordance with its best capabilities, discord and wrangling between the services arose, and morale, at times at least, was unsatisfactory. The experience in the Pacific showed that an air force is extremely sensitive to any misdirection.

The importance of unity of command was amply demonstrated at Leyte. General MacArthur made a long series of amphibious landings preparatory to his return to the Philippines. He advanced without serious let or hindrance until he moved out of range of his land-based air power. In the landing at Leyte not only the land-based aircraft but the sound principle of unity of command was left behind. At Leyte General MacArthur, though responsible for the success of the operation, did not have command of the Third Fleet. The withdrawal of the Third Fleet at a critical time in the battle produced a major disaster, which in all probability could have been avoided had unity of command prevailed.

Looking forward a bit, it might be pointed out that unity of command was

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

U.S.-G, Chap. II.

219

author considered in effect static. The plan for the invasion of Japan brought out the fundamental role of the air and地面. General Arnold, representing the Air Force point of view, wanted to see established a supreme commander who would have under him commanders of equal status for air, ground, and naval forces. However, the problem of responsibilities, limits v. authority, and service rivalry, Army v. Navy, prevented the organization of the Pacific as a single theater of action. Far from bringing unity, the contemplated invasion of Japan brought about a more vivid bifurcation in the Pacific. After grappling with the problem of command for months, JCS on 3 April 1945 designated General MacArthur as Commander in Chief Army Forces in the Pacific with control of all Army resources in the Asiatic Theater, with the exception of those in the Southeast Pacific and in the Alaska Command. By the same order Admiral Nimitz was given control of all naval resources in the Pacific, less those in the Southeastern Pacific. JCS would remain control of the Twentieth Air Force and normally would charge MacArthur with land campaigns and Nimitz with sea campaigns. Thus, as before, unity of command was not achieved short of the JCS in Washington.

The World War II experience showed also that probably the most important role of air power comes in the pre-invasion period. The primary object of the pre-invasion operations is to establish air superiority. The term should be understood to imply a situation, rather than a battle, which does not achieve finality until the enemy air force is vanquished. Air superiority may be local or temporary, as in the early days of the Pacific war, or widespread and sustained, as in the final phases of the war in Europe. Before an amphibious landing -- or any war-winning operation, for that matter -- can be waged it is necessary to arrive at a situation in which the enemy air opposition can be effectively neutralized. Air superiority was achieved

AMG-C6, Chap. IV

220

in a variety of ways and by the use of all types of aircraft. Types of counter-air operations included air combat, fighter sweeps, and attacks on airfields, installations, supplies (especially fuel), air bases, and aircraft factories.

The North African campaign was unique in that it was preceded by no preparatory bombing. The invasion of Sicily was the first of the large European landings; there a carefully planned program of pre-invasion bombardment was carried out. The chief effort was concentrated on airfields. It was learned that attacks to be effective must be well timed and oft repeated. It was found also that although airfield attacks could not of themselves be expected to defeat the enemy air force, such tactics generally resulted in making the enemy come up and fight. Preliminary bombings in the Mediterranean had the effect of forcing the enemy to withdraw his aircraft to rearward bases. None of the landings in the Mediterranean was seriously jeopardized by the enemy's air force.

In preparation for D DAY the fight for air supremacy was waged over a long period and went through many stages. The British had established air superiority on the coast of北非in July 1942 as far as Tripoli, and that superiority had been gradually extended by the 1st and 2d over the coastal areas, the shore of Libya, and finally into the interior. The largest invasion in history was launched with only negligible interference from the enemy's air force. In the invasion of Normandy the air opposition was even more helpless.

As in Europe, the battle for air superiority in the Pacific began at the beginning and continued gradually inward. By November 1943 the Japanese naval air force in the Pacific was virtually defeated by American land-and

1-3-66, Chap. IV

221

carrier-based planes principally over Rabaul. Superiority over the Japanese army air force was successfully accomplished about April 1945. This period saw the series of battles on various in the Southwest Pacific that brought the Japanese campaign to a successful conclusion. This drive across the Central Pacific extended through the Gilberts and Marshall Islands. The degree of air superiority was, however, overestimated in the decision to land in the Philippines without land-based air support.

The use of night tactics by the Japanese introduced a new factor in the equation of air superiority. This showed that even a dedicated, ill-trained, and poorly equipped air force is capable of causing widespread damage to a concentration of ships, troops, and supplies. The answer to this threat is essentially the same for a conventional attack: destroy the enemy's air force in the air before he reaches the target areas. This new factor simply called for a higher degree of air superiority than might otherwise have been considered necessary.

In addition to the attainment of air superiority, which action is a continuous one, an important part of preparation operations is the incursive bombardment of objectives which are undefended. So far as can be determined the softening of such defenses played no prominent role in the landing in Sicily and Italy. The beaches were not heavily defended and chief reliance seems to have been placed in naval gunfire and shore artillery. An air force effort was directed not at the beaches, which could be penetrated with relative ease, but on concentrations leading to the assault areas.

In the cross-channel invasion it was a very different story. The whole coast of France was shielded with many fortresses, strong points, and beach obstacles. Germany has shown that coast defense guns, in turrets or

MS-6, Chap. IV

2-2

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

obstacles, could only be met and the mine fields by a direct hit. either air nor naval bombardment had much effect on such obstacles as anti-tank walls, wire, minefields, and other bar obstructions. In view of these facts, air force planners originally suggested withholding fire until day, or by a continuous heavy volume of fire it was hoped that defenses could be made ineffective during the critical stages of the assault. At the insistence of the Army, plans were called to include a long pre-invasion bombardment against coast defenses. So far as can be determined few man-made structures were destroyed, but ships were unbalanced and dislocated and crews were decimated. Much the same argument between army and air forces took place before the landings in Southern France, the two army again winning out. By all accounts the best defenses in the landing areas were beaten down and the defending troops were disorganized by the time the Allied troops hit the shores.

The importance of land based air in softening up operations was brought into sharp focus in the Pacific theater. In the Far East and Southeast Pacific the landing areas were bombed months before the assault and generally the troops went ashore with light casualties. The classic example of the saturation bombing of a landing area was the Gloucester, where the defenses were flattened before the griffins went in. In the Central Pacific the pattern was different. Isolated air power was used to protect bases already held, to neutralize bypassed bases, and to soften the base to be seized. Generally, however, the base to be seized was beyond the effective range of anything but heavy bombers, and these were not available in large numbers until late in the war. The intermittent efforts of the air wings were generally supplemented by carrier aircraft. The result was that with the exception of Tinian

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

2 S-96, Chap. XIV

223

(within range of all types of aircraft), Burma, and Okinawa, the bases were not subjected to sustained heavy bombardment. The heavy casualties at Narawa, Falalieu, and Iwo Jima are a matter of history. The striking differences between the relative ease and the extreme difficulty of landing operations in the Southwest Pacific and the Central Pacific cannot be explained by land-based vs. carrier-based air power alone. There were differences in terrain, distance, quality of enemy resistance, and logistical problems that helped to make the Central Pacific landings more costly in lives and equipment. But the greater effectiveness of land-based bombardment should not be obscured or explained away by these other factors.

In the North Pacific, land-based air power was operating under conditions of minimum advantage from the point of view of weather and terrain. The Navy claimed that carrier-based aircraft could overcome these disadvantages by their ability to move to the initial scene of operations. The record did not bear out this claim. During times of particularly bad weather, carrier-based aircraft were no more successful than land-based aircraft in reaching the target. Losses sustained from non-operational causes were high among carrier-based aircraft. The real advantage of carrier-based aircraft derived not from their supposed ability to overcome unfavorable weather but from the increase of firepower that they provided.

In the pre-invasion period of amphibious operations the air forces also played an important role in the carrying out of deceptive measures. The need for surprise varied with the theater. In the Central Pacific, landings were poorly planned. There was little need for deception. In continental landings where there was a choice of landing areas, tactical surprise was highly desirable. The pre-invasion bombing in the Mitate-Hollandia area was conducted to lead the Japanese to expect an invasion at Hansa Bay and

WC-95, Chap. IV

224

SECRET

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Newk. The cross-channel and Southern France invasions were most pieces of vegetation. The return of air invasion bombing assisted the Germans in believing that the main attack across the channel would come in the R.S. de Seine. A take through the center was made and then the bell was carried around right end. In Southern France feints were made at both ends and the bell was carried through center.

The second priority of air force operations in amphibious landings, the isolation of the battlefield, was carried out with varying degrees of success. Isolation of the battlefield involved preventing the movement of troops and supplies to the battle area and within the battle area. This mission, like the first, begins before the assault and continues throughout the campaign. Sicily was effectively cut off from reinforcement by attacks on the Messina bottleneck, railways, and ports along the western coast of the Italian boot, and the small ports in southern and eastern Sicily. On the continent of Europe railways assumed particular importance. Although the air force obtained considerable success in their attacks on marshalling yards and rolling stock, the effort to isolate the battlefield for the Salerno landings cannot be accounted a success for a simple reason that the Germans were able to move troops and to deploy them against the beach-head. The experience at Anzio brought out clearly the need for night operations if a systematic and lasting isolation of the battlefield is to be achieved. Lines of communication and troop and supply moves must be attacked around the clock. The experience in Italy led one to question the ability of air power to isolate the battlefield. All such doubts were dispelled by the experience in the cross-channel invasion.

In the Pacific, isolation of the battlefield usually meant attacks on shipping, for land lines of communication were few or non-existent. In the

SECRET

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1-46, Chap. IV

225

Central Pacific the Seventh Air Force was not conspicuously successful in its anti-shipping strikes, at least during the early stages of the war. Distances were too long generally for the use of medium bombers and the number of heavy bombers was too few for high level pattern bombing. In the Southwest Pacific early anti-shipping strikes off Mindanao and Formosa were none too successful. Later, however, the Fifth and Thirteenth air forces developed a high degree of skill in anti-shipping strikes. When heavy bombers became available in large numbers a standard bomb pattern could be laid down, and results were improved by bombing from lower altitudes than had been used earlier. The B-24 radar-equipped "snoopers," which were introduced in limited numbers beginning in August 1943, proved themselves an effective weapon against shipping. The medium and light bombers, using tactics ingeniously devised in the South and Southwest Pacific areas proved, however, to be the most effective weapons against shipping.

In the assault period of landing operations the main functions of the air forces were convoy cover, protection of the beachhead, and close support of the ground forces. Convoy cover both by land and carrier-based planes was successful and although ships were damaged and sunk, no convoy was obliged to turn back because of air or sea attack. A beachhead with its concentration of shipping and crowded men and supplies offers a particularly tempting target to enemy aircraft. Aside from Salerno and Anzio the beachheads established in the European war were not subjected to heavy air attacks. In the Pacific the same was true until Leyte, which was subjected to repeated and heavy attacks before land based air power was effectively established. Leyte demonstrated that carrier-based planes can be relied upon to cover a beachhead only for limited periods and that the great advantage of land-based support is its staying power.

10-66, Chap. II

276

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

In most of the conflicts, mobility in world war II the direct support of land forces did not play a significant role. If the air forces did their job of gaining air superiority, or isolating the battlefield there was generally little need for direct support until the battle developed into a regular frontal attack. In all groups except well-trained and cleverly maneuvered positions, or on the flat plains, tanks were held for direct support, but even here the field's material and logistic support would have specifically required such need. It is not within the province of this study to consider the whole subject of air support. It would suffice, however, to state a couple of the various findings that direct support was the least satisfactory method of various air force missions. One subject has already been stated in air force bombing, flying, and mining. Next is now so important that we now numerous instances of highly effective bombing in Korea, China, in Africa, and in several of the islands in the Southeast Pacific area. The development and effective use of rockets and missiles, short range mines and caves improved materially the techniques of mining against a heavily fortified island.

What of amphibious operations in the future? Is the atomic bomb a de-
cimation, where no doubt is made of the body's instantaneous vaporization
from a hydrogen bomb that the air power had made a dubious landing
practically impossible. We do not propose to commit a similar error. Yet
it would be equally unwise to maintain that the development of atomic
power is of no value. To this end, then, the effects not only of
chemical or hot weapons, such as incendiary rockets and atomic
warheads, but also of a possible nuclear bomb, must also be considered. When
one takes control of the air and will never discriminate the effects of an

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

1 Dec, 1968. AF

27

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

cial to be right to necessarily consider. But even so it would be
very secret to recheck IBM 1 machine sites located for back of landing
bridges & with toric mines that could be made with both liaison, con-
trol, & 1 other 1 other calendar from point initial. Accura to these
and other mobile assets could in the future. Counter measures presently
from, however, are inadequate.

Although it is not within the province of this study to consider the
use of atomic weapons in warlike operations, it is suggested that this
subject merits attention. Consideration will be given to implications of
possible future trends.

The final item on this agenda will take no account with any
certainty. One thing, however, does seem fairly certain: success in the
future will not depend on a single approach technique, useful though
that may be. Scientific, skeptical, analytical, and most important
of all, open-minded. One of the lessons of history is that success in
war depends on an informed.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

SECURITY INFORMATION

C P C

U.S. AIR FORCE

1. Mr. John T. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
2. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
3. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
4. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
5. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA) or [redacted] (CIA), [redacted] (CIA), [redacted] (CIA), [redacted] (CIA), [redacted] (CIA), [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
6. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA), 10/10/60.
7. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA).
8. Mr. [redacted], [redacted] (CIA).

SECURITY INFORMATION

Security Implications

— 3 —

• 17

10

Security Information

卷之三

卷之三

- 5 -

Causing Interactions

24. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

25. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

26. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

27. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

28. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

29. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

30. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

31. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

32. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

33. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

34. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

35. U.S. Public Health Service, Bureau of the Census, 1950 Census of Population and Housing, Vol. 1, Part 1, U.S. Government, Washington, D.C., 1953.

Section Information

SECURITY INFORMATION

0-123

Chapter III

1. Air Historical Studies, No. 27, participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces in the Sicilian Campaign, pp. 1-3; General Dwight D. Eisenhower's Report on the Sicilian Campaign; HQ. Force 343, Outline Plan, 1st May 1943.
2. HQ. AAC, MC o. 1, 19 May 1943; Air Command in the Mediterranean by Sq./Lrd. J. C. Wade.
3. AFHS-37, p. 16.
4. AFHS-37, IV, 715-42; AF Evaluation Bd., 170, Operation CORNISH; Dispatch by Gen. D. L. Eisenhower on Pantelleria Operations; Air Historical Studies, No. 2, The Invasion of Pantelleria and Adjacent Islands, 9 May - 14 June 1943, pp. 10-11.
5. Eisenhower Dispatch on CORNISH.
6. Ibid.; AFHS-32, pp. 42-56.
7. AFHS-36, pp. 62-63; Prof. S. Buckman, Analysis of the relation between bomber effort and effects achieved in Operation GLOSTER, 20 July 1943.
8. This lesson seems to have been completely disregarded in the case of Tarawa and the Iwo Jima and other landings in the Central Pacific.
9. Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Force and Attached Air Forces in Operation HUSKY, 1st May 1943.
10. AF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 159, 2nd June - 6 July 1943.
11. AF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3 - 9 July 1943; AF Mediterranean Review No. 4, p. 8.
12. Air Attacks of Airfields: A Review of the Methods Adopted and Weapons Used from the Commencement of the War to the Summer of 1943 [hereinafter cited as Air Attacks of Airfields], produced by the Air Ministry, Sept. 1943, British Empire 9760, in 1⁻² Library.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. Ibid.

SECURITY INFORMATION

卷之三

卷之三

13

REVIEW INFORMATION

卷之三

卷之三

ASS-96, Chap. III

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

223

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

32. 12th AF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July 1943.
33. Test. of ME; Test. of MEF.
40. USAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign from 15 June through 24 July.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~
THIS PAGE IS UNCLASSIFIED

NOTES

Chapter IV

1. MS in ., II, III, 422-423; Air War Reference History No. 15, 'Air Phase of the Tunisian Campaign to 1 January 1943, pp. 1-42.
2. Bernard L. Montgomery, 'El Alamein to River San Tro (New York, 1949), pp. 147-151.
3. AFI Action Rep. of El Alamein Landings, Sept.-Oct. 1943, pp. 67-74.
4. Eq. 100, prov. Outline Plan for AFIA CT, 11 Aug. 1940.
5. 'AFI-15, pp. 61-63.
6. A' AFI-15, p. 67; Outline Air Plan for AFIA CT, 4-5/P1 (initial).
7. 'AFI-15, p. 63.
8. Ibid., pp. 63-65.
9. 'Af Mediterranean Review No. 5, p. 11.
10. 'AFI-15, p. 72; 'Af Mediterranean Review No. 5, p. 7.
11. 'Af Mediterranean Review No. 5, p. 8.
12. 'AFI in ., VT, VT, 524.
13. 'Af Mediterranean Review No. 5, p. 11.
14. 'AFI-15, p. 24.
15. hist. 12th CT, IV, 23-34.
16. A' AFI-15, pp. 80-82.
17. Mortgomery, 'El Alamein to the River San Tro, p. 153 ff.
18. 'AFI-15, pp. 95-101; 'Af Mediterranean Review No. 5, pp. 12-15.
19. 'AFI-15, pp. 104-107.
20. Ibid.
21. 'AFI in ., VT, VT, 520.
22. 'AFI-15, p. 110

12-6, Chap. IV

235

23. Clark, Calculated Risk (ca. York, 1940), p. 1C ff.; Carter L. Stern, From Salerno to the Alps (Washington, 1948), pp. 16-20.
24. AM-15, pp. 111-112.
25. AM, Action Tab. of Salerno Landings, pp. 142-143.
26. AM, Dept. on VALTORE
27. AM-15, pp. 113-114.
28. Ibid., pp. 114-115.
29. Ibid., pp. 116-117.
30. Ibid., p. 122.
31. Memo from Commandant, USMC to C. C. 1st Marine Amphibious Corps, Observations in the European Theater, Incl. 2, 77 rev. 1943.
32. IP (reference on review) o. 5, pp. 22-23.
33. IP in AM, II, 522.
34. General Clark says that the efforts to isolate the battlefield were "a complete flop." Calculated Risk, p. 177.
35. Ibid., p. 104.
36. Marr, From Salerno to the Alps, pp. 21-22.
37. AM, Action Tab. of Salerno Landings, p. 231.
38. AM-15, pp. 141-142.
39. IP Mediterranean Review - o. 5, o. 27.
40. noted in AM-15, p. 144.
41. Ibid., p. 145.
42. Ibid.
43. Ibid.
44. See IP in AM, II, 521 esp. especially note 62.

REF ID: A65484
CONFIDENTIAL
STANDARD INFORMATION

Chapter 7

1. Dwight D. Eisenhower, Crossing to Europe (N.Y., 1947), pp. 101-213.
2. Clark, Calculator Dick, pp. 274-275; int. 12th T, Chap. VII.
3. Starr, From Salerno to the Alps, p. 124; U.S. Army Review No. 6, p. 16.
4. "in 14 T, 7/6-747.
5. U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, pp. 17-23.
6. U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, pp. 24-25.
7. Ibid., p. 21; int. 5th Army, IV, 63-62.
8. U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, pp. 21-22.
9. Ibid., p. 30.
10. Clark, Calculator Dick, p. 205; Starr, From Salerno to the Alps, pp. 137-138.
11. Clark, Calculator Dick, p. 205; U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, p. 37; "Q. U. S. Air Forces in Europe, The Contribution of Air Power to the Defeat of Germany," I, 23.
12. "U.S. Operations in Support of SHAEF; U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, pp. 43-44; int. Gen. T. G. S., German Operations at 1 mil.
13. Clark, Calculator Dick, p. 305.
14. U.S. Mediterranean Review No. 6, pp. 46-47; Starr, From Salerno to the Alps, pp. 149-157.
15. See note above.
16. Memo for AC/3 CIO cc cl. from Arnold, 27 Mar. 1944.

REF ID: A65484
CONFIDENTIAL
STANDARD INFORMATION

Social differentiation

Q 3 - 3

~ 68 ~

SECURE INFORMATION

**REF ID: A65125
Security Information**

17. 1100-1200, 10, 1-10.
18. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
12, n. 10-10.
19. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
12, n. 10-10.
20. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
12, n. 10-10.
21. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
12, n. 10-10.
22. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
23. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
24. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
25. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
26. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
27. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
28. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
29. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
30. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10. Involving members of the 1st L Company in
operations, 2-27 Nov 1943, in the area around Fort Ord, California.
70, radio 3000 ft. above sea level, until 15 Dec 43.
31. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.
32. 1000-1100, 10, 1-10.

**REF ID: A65125
Security Information**

AFS-96, Chap. VI

33. Contribution of Air Power to the Defeat of Germany, Vol. II, See 1; Leigh-Mallory's Despatch, paragraphs 103-118.
34. W3383, Over-all Report (European War); W3383, Oil Div., German Oil, Chemical, Rubber, Explosive and Petroleum Industries, General Sum; W3383, The Integration of the German Oil, Chemical, Rubber, and Explosives Industries; Visit. 15th AF, 1 Mar.-31 May 1944.
35. Ninth Air Force Invasion Activities, pp. 12-14.
36. Ibid.; Leigh-Mallory Despatch, paragraphs, 137-152.
37. Draft WMS-70, pp. 27-28; AF Evaluation Board, TO, The Effectiveness of Third Phase Tactical Air Operations in the European Theater, 5 May 1944-8 May 1945, pp. 57-61.
38. Ninth Air Force Invasion Activities, p. 50.
39. AFESB, Effectiveness of Third Phase Tactical Operations, p. 63.
40. Eighth Air Force Tactical Operations in Support of Allied Landings in Normandy; Ninth Air Force Invasion Activities, p. 51.
41. See note above.
42. AFESB, Effectiveness of Third Phase Tactical Operations, p. 63; Ninth Air Force Invasion Activities, p. 53.
43. Draft WMS-70, p. 32; AF in A. F., III, 104.
44. WMS-36, p. 81.
45. AFESB, Effectiveness of Third Phase Tactical Operations, p. 66.
46. War Dept. Historical Div., Omaha Beachhead (Washington, 1945), p. 163; War Dept. Historical Div., Utah Beachhead to Cherbourg (Washington, 1947), p. 123.
47. IV TAC Signal Sec. Journal; Visit., 70th Fighter-Bomber Wing, June 1944.
48. Ninth Air Force Invasion Activities, pp. 61-71.
49. AFESB, Effectiveness of Third Phase Tactical Operations, pp. 75-76.
50. Ibid.
51. Garrison, Cross-Channel Attack, pp. 423-429.
52. AFESB, Effectiveness of Air Attack Against Rail Transportation, pp. 20, 86.
53. Ibid., p. 29.

SECURITY INFORMATION

Security Information

57. 900, 10.
 58. 300, 10.
 59. 300, . 7-10% of 1000 = 700, 1000 - 700 = 300.
 60. 11 men can finish 110 m of a road in 11 days. 1 man can finish 1 m of a road in 11 days. 10 men can finish 10 m of a road in 11 days.
 61. 1000 m of road = 1000000 cm. 1000000 cm = 10000 m.
 62. 1000 m = 1 km.

๒๕๗๖ พ.ศ. ๑๙๘๓

~~Security Information~~

1. 11 Jan 1970, 111, 40-770.
2. 11 Feb 1970, 111, 40-770. 7 Feb 70, 80-053 on CDR. 111, 40-770, 111, 40-770.
3. 7 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
4. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770. 11 Mar 70, 80-053 on CDR. 111, 40-770, 111, 40-770.
5. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
6. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770. 11 Mar 70, 80-053 on CDR. 111, 40-770, 111, 40-770.
7. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
8. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
9. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
10. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
11. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
12. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
13. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
14. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
15. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
16. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
17. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
18. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
19. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.
20. 11 Mar 1970, 111, 40-770.

~~Security Information~~

113-77, 10-10-77

172

~~Declassify Information~~

28. 113-77, 10-10-77.
29. 113-77, 10-10-77.
to 113-77, 10-10-77, 113-77, 10-10-77, 113-77, 10-10-77.
30. 113-77, 10-10-77.
31. 113-77, 10-10-77, 113-77, 10-10-77, 113-77, 10-10-77.
32. 113-77, 10-10-77, 113-77, 10-10-77.

~~Declassify Information~~

~~Declassify Information~~

N O T E S

Chapter VIII

1. Samuel Eliot Morison, Coral Sea, Midway and Submarine Actions (Boston, 1949), p. 63.
2. Walter Karig and Eric Purdon, Dabbs Report, Pacific War: Middle Phase (New York, 1947), pp. 28-64.
3. Ernest J. King and Walter A. Shitschill, Fleet Admiral King: Naval Record (New York, 1952), pp. 437-442; Morison, Coral Sea, p. 246.
4. Ibid. in M II, IV, 20-31.
5. Morison, Coral Sea, pp. 260-261.
6. Ibid. in M III, IV, 28-31.
7. COMATLSCPACFOR Operations Order 1-42, 25 July 1942, in Hist. 98th Bomb Sq.
8. Jeter A. Isely and Philip J. Crowl, The U. S. Marines and Amphibious War (Princeton, 1951), pp. 104-105.
9. USSEL, The Thirteenth Air Force in the War Against Japan, p. 3.
10. CBI Combat Narratives, The Landings in the Solomons, pp. 51-53; John L. Zimmerman, The Guadalcanal Campaign (U.S. Marine Corps, 1949), pp. 26-54.
11. Ibid. in M III, IV, 36.
12. Morison, Coral Sea, pp. 262-277.
13. Morison, after a study of the ships' logs, concludes that there was no fuel crisis. The Struggle for Guadalcanal (Boston, 1950), pp. 27-28.
14. John Miller, Jr., Guadalcanal: The First Offensive (Washington, 1942), pp. 79-81.
15. Ibid., p. 67.
16. Is quoted in Miller, Guadalcanal, p. 85.
17. Ibid., p. 26.
18. AFWS-20, pp. 6-8.
19. Air Historical Study, No. 35, Guadalcanal and the Origins of the Thirteenth Air Force, pp. 89-90.

卷之三

REFERENCES

ग्रन्थालय अस्सी, अस्सी

0 1 2 3

Chapter II

1. AF in VII, 1, 437, 14, 35.
2. USAF Intercommunications No. 50, Co. 11th Inv.; Co. 101, Capt. Finis W. Eto.
3. Memo for Gen. Arnold from Col. W. G. Butler, 10 Feb. 1942; Stuart L. Popham, Alaska: From Goldpan to Sourdough (or so, 1945), p. 10.
4. Second Partial Test. of Alaskan Inspection by Col. W. G. Williamson, 27 Nov. 1942; Air Historical Study, no. 1, Alaskan Air Defense and the Japanese Invasion of the Aleutians, p. 15.
5. Ltr. Gen. Butler to Gen. Arnold, 16 Jun. 1942.
6. CIN, Co. 11th Inv., The Aleutians Campaign, p. 12.
7. CIN, The Aleutians Campaign (unpub.), p. 34; G-3 Rep. of the Offensive Phase of the Aleutian Campaign, 14 Sept. 1943.
8. Hq. 11th AF 107, 22 Aug. 1942.
9. C.I., Aleutians Campaign (unpub.), pp. 42-43.
10. Hq. 11th AF 109.
11. C.I., Co. 11th Inv., The Aleutians Campaign, p. 23.
12. Hist. 11th Inv. Service Corp., p. 151.
13. Hist. 11th AF, pp. 257-258.
14. G-3, The Aleutians Campaign (unpub.), p. 66.
15. Hq. 11th AF, p. 265.
16. 11th AF Statistical Summary
17. 11th AF Corridor Activities.
18. C.I., Co. 11th Inv., The Aleutians Campaign, n. 71,
19. G-3 Rep. on Auto Operation.
20. Hq. 11th AF 10 10, 25 Apr. 1943.
21. USCG, Eleventh Air Force in the War Against Japan, p. 14.

A-3-96, Chap. II

246

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~
~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

22. 11th V Combat Activities; C/I, The Aleutians Campaign (unpub.), p. 71.
23. U. S. War Dept., The Capture of Iwo Jima (Washington, 1944), pp. 12-13; C/I, Combat Narratives, The Aleutians Campaign, p. 76.
24. 11th ID Statistical Survey; C/I, The Aleutians Campaign, (unpub.), p. 69.
25. Hist. 11th I, pp. 272-274.
26. A-3 Hist. 11th I; 11th M Combat Activities; C-7 40030, Walk to C-11F, 112d, 15 May 1943.
27. Hist. 11th I, p. 275; C/I, The Aleutians Campaign, p. 84.
28. 11th Inf. The review of "Sh Capt. L. D. Long, 22 Jan 1944," in 242-352-52.
29. Hist. 11th I, p. 274; C/I, Combat Narratives, The Aleutians Campaign, p. 90.
30. See note above.
31. C/I, Combat narratives, The Aleutians Campaign, p. 100.
32. 11th I Statistical Survey; Hist. 11th I, p. 277.
33. U. S., The 3rd and 10th Air Forces, pp. 21-42.
34. C/I, Combat Narratives, The Aleutians Campaign, p. 103; C-3 G Index, 102. Commanders Iwakuro, Iwai, Ibaraki, and Sugiyama Hashimoto, respectively.
35. U. S., The Campaigns of the Pacific War, p. 120.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

SECRET

Chapter V

1. AF in II III, IV, 7, 98-99; Robert R. Smith, The Approach to the Philippines (Washington, 1953), pp. 14-16.
2. USSES, The Campaigns of the Pacific War, p. 176; USSES, The Fifth Air Force in the War Against Japan, p. 25.
3. AF in II III, IV, 129, 177.
4. USSOC, The Fifth Air Force in the War Against Japan, p. 176; Lecture by Lt. Col. J. V. Cotton, AF TFC, 8 March 1944, on Air Task Force Organization and Operation.
5. Air Reference History, No. 13, The Fifth Air Force in the Duon Peninsula Campaign, pp. 204-205; AFMST Interview with Capt. W. H. Ball, 5 Jan. 1944, in 249.382-32.
6. George C. Kenney, General Kenney Reports (New York, 1943), pp. 276-279.
7. Capt. W. H. Ball and Capt. D. F. Harbour, "Amphibious Control," in AFCAF Intel. Rept. No. 25 (March 1944); AFMST-13, pp. 213-216.
8. Adm. Cinc, U.S. Fleet, Amphibious Operations During the Period August to December 1943, pp. 1-19.
9. AFMST-13, p. 233.
10. Adm. Cinc, U.S. Fleet, Amphibious Operations August to December 1943, p. 1-32.
11. Ibid., p. 2-21.
12. Air Historical Study, No. 43, The Fifth Air Force in the Conquest of the Bismarck Archipelago, November 1943 to March 1944, pp. 43-67; Lecture by Maj. Gen. St. Clair Streett at Armed Forces Staff College, 23 May 1947 on The Role of Tactical Air Forces in Joint Operations, "36135"; USSES, The Fifth Air Force, p. 64.
13. AF in II III, IV, 342.
14. AFMST-43, p. 26.
15. Streett, The Role of Tactical Air Forces; AF in II, IV, 559, 563.
16. AF in II III, IV, 570, 586.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

卷之三

21

Secondhand Books

CONTINUATION

Saints of the Church

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

MOUL

Chapter II

1. AF in ., II, IV, 208-209; Hist. Air War Fwd., I, 23-25; USGS, The Seventh and Seventh Air Forces in the War Against Japan, p. 15. General Elliot Orton concluded that "although the arrangement whereby the land based air force is operated under control of the Navy worked beautifully in the South Pacific, it did not work well in the Central Pacific owing to certain personalities." Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls June 1942 - April 1944 (Boston, 1951), p. 211.
2. Lecture by Lt. Gen. L. C. Shepherd Jr. (USMC), at Armed Forces Staff College, 10 Mar 1947, on Landing Force Commander, Pacific. 1-36135-2.
3. USGS, Air Campaigns of the Pacific War, pp. 25-36.
4. Richard W. Johnson, Follow Me, The Story of the Second Marine Division in World War II (New York, 1942), pp. 120-122; IV-15, The Campaigns of the Pacific War, p. 192.
5. USGS, Air Campaign of the Pacific War, p. 25.
6. As quoted in Morison, Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls, pp. 96-97.
7. During the pre-invasion attack the 11th and 3rd Bomb Groups were based at Funafuti, Nukufetau, Tonga and Canton. AF in ., II, IV, 209.
8. Air Historical Study no. 39, Operational History of the Seventh Air Force, 6 Nov. 1943 to 31 July 1944, pp. 1-12; Johnson, Follow Me, pp. 120-156; USGS, The Campaigns of the Pacific War, p. 192. A vivid personal account is Robert L. Sherrard, I Was There, The Story of a Marine (New York, 1944). General Holland M. Smith, who commanded the Marines, insists that Formosa was strategically useless and that the whole operation was a mistake. Coral and Brass (New York, 1940), pp. 109-134.
9. Arthur W. Fader, Air Power in War (London, n.d.), p. 25.
10. Morison, Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls, pp. 145-156.
11. As quoted in Peter A. Tsely and Philip A. Crowl, The United States Marines and Amphibious War (Princeton, 1951), p. 24.
12. Ibid., pp. 209-210, 235.
13. USGS, Air Campaigns of the Pacific War, pp. 27-28.

~~SECRET~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

12. 'in . . II, 14, 302.
13. Morison, Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls, p. 207.
14. Ibid., pp. 211-215.
15. 'in . . IV, 305-306; U.S.-38, pp. 13-17.
16. Morison, Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls, pp. 215-222.
17. U.S. CinC U.S. Fleet, Amphibious Operations in the Marshall Islands, Jan. - Feb., 1944, pp. 1-1 to 1-25.
18. Isely and Clegg, The Marines and Amphibious War, pp. 253-309; Morison, The Aleutians, Gilberts and Marshalls, pp. 201-201.
19. U.S. CinC U.S. Fleet, Amphibious Operations in the Marshall Islands, Jan. - Feb. 1944, pp. 1-2 to 1-56; U.S.-38, pp. 13-19.
20. U.S. Evaluation Board, 104, Part. No. 1, pp. 35-36.
21. Act in WIT, T, 675-690.
22. Carloffen, Gaithers: The Beginning of the End (U.S. Marine Corps, 1950), pp. 35-43.
23. U.S. Evaluation Board, FOA, Part. No. 1, pp. 38-40; U.S.-38 Interview with Capt. Ross Barrows (US), in 242-532-67; Johnson, Follow Me, pp. 175-236.
24. U.S. Evaluation Board, FOA, Part. No. 1, pp. 1-3 to 1-9.
25. Carloffen, The Seizure of Tinian (U.S. Marine Corps, 1951), p. 102.
26. U.S. Evaluation Board, FOA, Part. No. 1, pp. 33; U.S.-38, pp. 56-94.
27. Isely and Clegg, The Marines and Amphibious War, p. 392.
28. U.S. 7th, The Seventh and Eleventh Air Forces, p. 8.
29. George C. Killian, The Old Guard: A History of the First Marine Division in World War II (Washington, 1949), pp. 271-370.
30. Isely and Clegg, The Marines and Amphibious Warfare, p. 429; Frank O. Kourth, The Assault on Okinawa (U.S. Marine Corps, 1950), pp. 179-180.
31. Robert E. Smith, The Approach to the Philippines (Washington, 1953), pp. 47-530, 542, 575.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~

لِلْمُؤْمِنِينَ

'U.S. - 2'

卷之三

卷之三

A HISTORY OF THE CHINESE

四

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

TOP SECRET

Counter INI

1. " in . . II, 7(m.), Chap. I, pp. 1-17; Hist. War, FO, III, 44-50; Isely and Crowl, The U.S. Marines and Amphibious War (Princeton, 1951), pp. 432-435.
2. Isely and Crowl, The Marines and Amphibious War, p. 422.
3. " in . . II, 7(m.), Chap. 10, pp. 12-20.
4. Ibid., pp. 4-5.
5. Hist. War in VI, VII, 109.
6. U.S. valuation Board, FO, Sub. No. 5, pp. 16-24.
7. U.S. valuation Board, FO, Sub. No. 7, pp. 22-34.
8. Ibid., pp. 71-73.
9. Isely and Crowl, The U.S. Marines and Amphibious War, pp. 440-443.
10. Ibid., p. 473.
11. " . . Smith, Formal and Informal, pp. 226-270; T. Torie, Explanation of Japanese Defense Plan and Battle of Two Jima (Okinawa, 1945).
12. " in . . II, 7(m.), Chap. 19, p. 23.
13. Ibid., 24-25.
14. Roy L. Appleman, et al., Order at the Last Battle (Washington, 1947), pp. 1-7.
15. WCO, Cartridges of the Marine War, p. 324.
16. Appleman, Order, pp. 17-21; " in . . II, 7(m.), Chap. 20, pp. 22-31.
17. Isely and Crowl, The U.S. Marines and Amphibious War, pp. 523-524.
18. " in . . II, 7(m.), Chap. 20, pp. 21-22.
19. Appleman, Order, p. 31.
20. Ibid., pp. 12-50; WCO, Cartridges, pp. 11-45.
21. Appleman, Order, pp. 51-63; Isely and Crowl, The U.S. Marines and Amphibious War, p. 525.

~~SECURITY INFORMATION~~
SECURITY INFORMATION

$\lambda = \mu - \nu$ (7.1)

- 1 -

संक्षिप्त विवरण

21. 10 \times 30, \times (+), \times 10, \times 10 = 3000.

22. 10 \times 10, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000, \times 1000 = 1000000.

23. 1000, \times 1000.

24. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000.

25. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000 = 1000000.

26. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000 = 1000000.

27. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000 = 1000000.

28. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000 = 1000000.

29. 1000, \times 1000, \times (+), \times 1000 = 1000000.

1. Public record or.

2. Availability of individual's personal bin to relatives
or friends in order to determine if information listed above is reliable
or correct. If so, one should check in with Shultz, who can do several
things. Listing of all the individuals on the list who would have to
be interviewed will need to be submitted to him, along with
a detailed report of what needs to be done. Shultz can coordinate
with the FBI.

3. Check with FBI, however, this won't be done directly on the
order of the individual himself, "Sister's" Lawyer, Mr. Alan Brill,
will do this, I.e., Mr. Brill will be the intermediary connecting the
individual with the FBI. In addition, Mr. Brill has been informed by
the FBI that they will be doing their own investigation.
Individuals cited above to be found in this document. 3.0. 3.0
and the FBI to be told that there are no threats, the FBI is the expert,
not the individual. Proceed on your own. Club members, I am not
able to contact them, I believe, in that, the Los Angeles FBI
should be able to contact all the members, as a general
service, I will contact the FBI, and let them know, if
they do not want to be involved, that they can just ignore
the information, and not be involved in it.

4. Public record or.

1. Public record or.